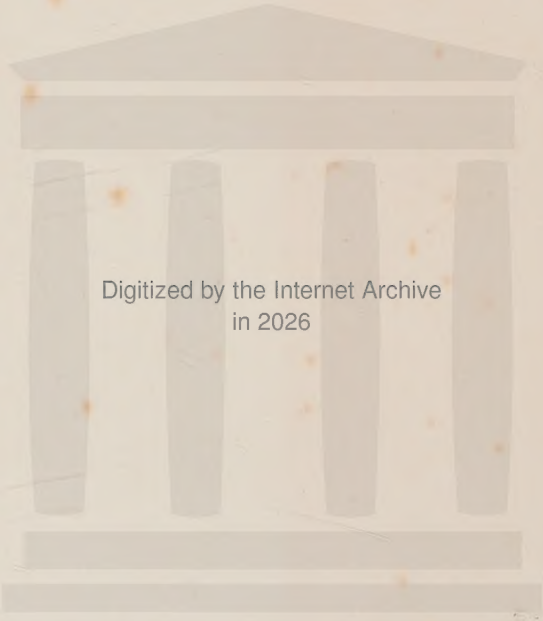
CAMBRIDGE GREEK TESTAMENT
FOR SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES

THE EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/epistleofpaulapo0000aluk_h0q1

CAMBRIDGE GREEK TESTAMENT FOR SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES

GENERAL EDITOR: R. ST JOHN PARRY, B.D.,
FELLOW OF TRINITY COLLEGE

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS
London: FETTER LANE, E.C.
C. F. CLAY, MANAGER

Edinburgh: 100, PRINCES STREET
Berlin: A. ASHER AND CO.
Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS
New York: G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS
Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

All rights reserved

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

GALATIANS

Edited by

A. LUKYN WILLIAMS, B.D.

Vicar of Guilden Morden and Examining Chaplain to the Lord Bishop of Durham

WITH INTRODUCTION AND NOTES

Cambridge:
At the University Press
1910

Cambridge:
PRINTED BY JOHN CLAY, M.A.
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

PREFACE
BY THE GENERAL EDITOR.

THE General Editor does not hold himself responsible, except in the most general sense, for the statements, opinions, and interpretations contained in the several volumes of this Series. He believes that the value of the Introduction and the Commentary in each case is largely dependent on the Editor being free as to his treatment of the questions which arise, provided that that treatment is in harmony with the character and scope of the Series. He has therefore contented himself with offering criticisms, urging the consideration of alternative interpretations, and the like; and as a rule he has left the adoption of these suggestions to the discretion of the Editor.

The Greek Text adopted in this Series is that of Dr Westcott and Dr Hort with the omission of the marginal readings. For permission to use this Text the thanks of the Syndics of the Cambridge University Press and of the General Editor are due to Messrs Macmillan & Co.

TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.
January, 1910.

PREFACE

THE same methods have been adopted in the preparation of the following Commentary on the Epistle to the Galatians as in that of the volume on the Epistles to the Colossians and to Philemon, viz. first, the independent use of concordance and grammar, and only afterwards the examination of commentaries and other aids.

The difficulties of the Epistle are not of the same kind as those of Colossians and Philemon. There (especially in Colossians) many strange words which in after years acquired highly technical meanings had to be considered; here rather historical circumstances and Jewish modes of thought.

The former of these unfortunately are still far from certain. Even the district intended by Galatia is doubtful, and the discussion of it is often conducted with more warmth than its importance warrants. Personally I greatly regret that I am unable to accept the very attractive theory presented with so much brilliancy of expression and originality of thought by Sir William Ramsay, viz. that the Churches of Galatia to whom St Paul here writes are those whose origin is described at length in Acts xiii. and xiv. Its fundamental presupposition is that, as St Paul's plan of campaign was to win the Roman Empire for Christ by seizing strategic points, he would not have visited so outlying a part as Northern Galatia. Hence if the Acts and our Epistle, backed up though they are by the consensus of Patristic evidence, appear to say that he did do so, this can be only in appearance not in fact. But

I confess that the more I study the arguments adduced against the *primâ facie* meaning of the passages in question the less they impress me, and, in particular, all attempts to date the Epistle on what may be called the Southern theory appear to me to fail. I therefore find myself reluctantly compelled to adhere to the older opinion that the Epistle was written to the Churches of North Galatia, at a date between the writing of the Second Epistle to the Corinthians and the Epistle to the Romans.

Of more permanent interest is the revelation in this Epistle of St Paul's training in Jewish modes of thought and exegesis. These indeed may be traced in every book of the N.T. (though the words and phrases due to them are often grossly misunderstood by friend and foe), but here they obtrude themselves on the most careless of readers. No one but a Jew accustomed to Rabbinic subtlety would have thought of the argument of the curse (iii. 13, 14), or of the seed (iii. 16), or even of Sarah and Hagar (iv. 21—27). These and other examples in our Epistle of the working of Paul's mind ought perhaps to have given more stimulus to the study of his mental equipment than has been the case.

Far more important however in our Epistle than either of these two rather academic subjects is its insistence upon the true character of the Gospel. St Paul opposed, with all the warmth of knowledge bought by experience, the supposition that Christ came only to reform Judaism, to open its door more widely to the Gentiles, or to attract them by the substitution of another Law of commands and ordinances for that to which they had been accustomed as heathen. It is the verdict of history that his efforts, though successful for the moment, have to a great extent been a failure. To try to keep rules and to observe com-

mands and prohibitions is, comparatively speaking, so easy that the Christian Church has only too often preferred to set up a Law of this kind, in preference to accepting the Gospel in its simplicity, which is the good news of immediate pardon for the sinner, and of free grace continually bestowed in Christ. It is this Gospel, with all that it involves of freedom from legal bondage, whether Jewish or Christian, which is the central truth of our Epistle, this which the student must endeavour to grasp and make his own, with a knowledge bought, like St Paul's, by experience, and a love deepening with the increased perception of the love of God in Christ (ii. 20).

It will be observed that when an obelisk (†) is affixed to a word it means that all the passages are mentioned where that word occurs in the New Testament, and that when the double obelisk (‡) is affixed it means that all the passages are mentioned where the word occurs in the Greek Bible.

A. L. W.

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION

PAGE

I. The history of the Galatians and of the Province of Galatia xi

1. The Galatians until the formation of the Province. The name. Their settlement in Asia Minor xi

i. Early history in Asia xii

ii. The intervention of the Romans . xii

2. The Province 25 A.D. to 73 A.D. . xiii

3. Later history of the Province... ... xiii

II. The Galatians of the Epistle: Who were they? Preliminary Questions xiv

1. Usage of the terms 'Galatia' and 'Galatians' xiv

i. Literary xiv

a. Three passages from the Greek Bible; 1 Mac. viii. 1, 2, 2 Mac. viii. 20, 2 Tim. iv. 10 xiv

b. Non-Biblical writers xv

α. Evidence of the employment of the terms in the wider and official sense... xv

β. Evidence of the employment of the terms in the narrower and popular sense xvi

c. 1 Pet. i. 1 xvii

ii. The Evidence of the Inscriptions .. xvii

iii. The alleged constant use by St Paul of the Roman official terms xix

iv. 1 Cor. xvi. 1. The Collection expected from Galatia xxi

PAGE

2. Did St Paul ever visit North Galatia? ... xxii
   i. Acts xvi. 6 xxii
   ii. Acts xviii. 23 xxiii
3. The cause of St Paul's preaching to the Galatians xxiii
4. The meaning of τὸ πρότερον (iv. 13) xxiv
5. ὑμᾶς in ii. 5 xxiv

III. The Galatians of the Epistle: Who were they? (continued) xxvi

Further evidence adduced in favour of either theory.

1. In support of the South Galatian theory .. xxvi
   i. Generally xxvi
      a. Improbability that the Churches of South Galatia should have been passed over by St Paul ... xxvi
      b. The prominence of those Churches in early Church history xxvi
   ii. The contents of the Epistle in relation to this question xxvii
      a. The relations of Gentiles and Jews xxvii
      b. Barnabas xxvii
      c. "As an angel of God" (iv. 14) xxviii
      d. Freedom xxviii
      e. Legal customs (see Appendix, Note C) xxviii
      f. The address at Antioch of Pisidia (Acts xiii. 16—41) ... xxix
2. In support of the North Galatian theory ... xxix
   i. Patristic xxix
   ii. The bearing of the question of the date upon this question xxx

Conclusion: The balance of the evidence inclines to the belief that the readers lived in North Galatia ... xxx

PAGE

IV. The Time of Writing xxxi
1. Limits of date. See also Appendix, Note B xxxi
2. Dates affixed by those who uphold the South Galatian theory xxxii
3. Dates upon the North Galatian theory .. xxxii
The Epistle must be placed between 2 Cor. and Rom. xxxv

V. The danger to which the Galatians were exposed, and the manner in which St Paul met it xxxvi

VI. The permanent value of the Epistle ... xl

VII. The Canonicity and Genuineness of the Epistle xlii

VIII. The Text xlv

IX. A Plan of the Epistle xlvi

X. Commentaries, etc. xlviii

XI. Chronology of part of St Paul's life 1

TEXT 1

NOTES 11

APPENDIX 144

NOTE A. The term "Arabia" in the Epistle .. 144

NOTE B. ii. 1—10 in relation to Ac. xv. 4—29 ... 145

NOTE C. Legal customs mentioned in the Epistle 147

NOTE D. Archbishop Temple on iii. 20 151

NOTE E. *νόμος* and *ὁ νόμος* 151

NOTE F. *πνεῦμα* and *τὸ πνεῦμα* 152

INDICES

GENERAL 154

GREEK 157

SCRIPTURAL 160

MAP

ASIA MINOR IN THE TIME OF ST PAUL ... .. *at end of volume*

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA

Deissmann's *Licht vom Osten* is announced for immediate publication in English under the title *Light from the Ancient East*.

p. xxxi, l. 13. The thesis "Galatians the earliest of the Pauline Epistles" is defended by Mr C. W. Emmet in the *Expositor*, VII. 9, p. 242 (March, 1910).

p. 26, l. 14. *For* "It probably connotes only physical eminence" *read* "ἀνά. See ii. 1 note."

p. 36, l. 16. *Dele* "See notes on Textual Criticism."

p. 36, l. 4 from bottom. *Dele* "See notes on Textual Criticism."

p. 113, l. 3 from bottom. *For* "See notes on Textual Criticism" *read* "Ἰησοῦ is omitted by B only."

p. 141, l. 9 from bottom. Dr J. H. Moulton suggests that the scars on St Paul were to Roman officials marks of identification, in accordance with descriptions found in the papyri. *Expository Times*, March, 1910, p. 283.

March 2, 1910.

INTRODUCTION.

CHAPTER I.

The History of the Galatians and of the Province of Galatia.

1. *The Galatians.* The relation of the words Celtae (Κελταί or Κελτοί), Galatae (Γαλάται), and Galli (Γαλλοί) is obscure, and the meaning of each is doubtful. Celtae may be derived either from the root *cel* (cf. celsus) and may mean "superior," "noble," or perhaps from a root seen in the old Teutonic *hildja-*, and may mean "warriors"; Galatae may be from the root *gala-* and mean "brave," "warriors"; and Galli may be either from the same root *gala*, with the same meaning, or from *ghas-lo-s* and mean "strangers," "foreigners[1]."

The term Galatians was given to those portions of the Celtic race which migrated from the East to Europe in the 4th and 3rd centuries B.C., and, on the one hand, settled finally in North Italy 390 B.C. and Gaul, and, on the other, after being repulsed in Greece 280 B.C. passed over into Asia Minor. These last were sometimes called Gallograecians. For some centuries the terms Galatians and Gauls were used to designate either branch of settlers (see below, pp. xiv. sq.)[2]. A few commentators have even supposed that our Epistle was written to Churches situated in what we now call France.

[1] See A. Holder *Alt-Celtischer Sprachschatz* 1896 under these words. He gives in columns 1522—1620 a unique collection of quotations from ancient writers and inscriptions relative to Galatia.

[2] e.g. by Polybius and Plutarch, *passim*. Even the Greek Paraphrase of Caesar's Commentaries by Planudes Maximus, *c.* 1300 A.D., begins: *πᾶσα μὲν Γαλατία εἰς τρία μέρη διῄρηται.*

(i) *Early history in Asia.* On crossing into Asia Minor at the invitation of Nicomedes I of Bithynia, "who concluded a treaty with the seventeen Celtic chiefs, securing their aid against his brothers," they settled in what was afterwards known as Galatia[1], harassing all Asia Minor as far as the Taurus, until they were confined to Galatia proper by the victories of the Kings of Pergamos, and in particular by Attalus I between 240 and 230 B.C.

They were composed of three tribes, the Trokmi in the East, whose centre was Tavium, the Tectosages in the centre round Ancyra, and the Tolistobogii on the west round Pessinus. They thus held the old Royal Road from the Euphrates to Ephesus, which passed either through or near to those towns, and also were within striking distance from the newer route through South Phrygia and Lycaonia.

Other waves of conquest had preceded them, notably that of the Phryges about the 10th century B.C., who had by the 3rd century coalesced with the earlier inhabitants, and had given their name to the whole people. Thus the Galatians became the ruling power among a large population of Phrygians, and naturally did not remain unaffected by them.

(ii) *The intervention of the Romans.* In 189 B.C. the consul Cn. Manlius Vulso led a successful expedition against them, and in consequence they seem to have submitted to the rulers of Cappadocia and of Pontus. But about 160 B.C. they conquered part of Lycaonia, the inhabitants of which are therefore called by the geographer Ptolemy (v. 4. 10 [8]) προσειλημμενῖται, "inhabitants of the added land." In 88 B.C. they helped the Romans in their struggle with Mithridates King of Pontus. In 64 B.C. the Romans appointed three tetrarchs, of whom Deiotarus of the Tolistobogii made himself supreme, and was recognized by the Romans as King of Galatia. He died in 41 B.C. In 36 B.C. Amyntas, who had been made King of Pisidia by Antony in 39 B.C., received in addition "Galatia proper, with Isauria, part of Pamphylia, and W. Cilicia, as well as the

[1] Perhaps the best map for a dispassionate study of Asia Minor is that edited by Mr J. G. C. Anderson, published in Murray's Handy Classical Series, 1903, price 1s. For a map showing the historical changes in the development of the Province of Galatia see *Encycl. Biblica*, col. 1592.

Lycaonian plain intervening between his Pisidian and his Galatian dominions," including, it will be noted, both Iconium and Lystra as well as Antioch.

2. *The Roman Province of Galatia*, 25 to 73 A.D.

(i) On the death of Amyntas in 25 B.C., his kingdom was formed into a Roman Province, Pamphylia being taken from it and made into a separate Province. Gradually certain additions were made, especially Paphlagonia in the North in 5 B.C., Komana Pontica (Pontus Galaticus) in 34, 35 A.D., Derbe and its neighbouring district in 41 A.D.

Thus when St Paul visited Antioch of Pisidia, Iconium, Lystra, Derbe, all these cities were in the Roman Province of Galatia.

(ii) Ancyra was the official capital of the Province, but Antioch a kind of secondary and military capital, situated as it was at the meeting-place of many roads.

3. *Its later history*[1]. In 74 A.D. (probably), Vespasian placed Galatia in some degree under Cappadocia, though they were still regarded as two provinces, and detached from it Pisidia proper, but not, therefore, Antioch with its district. In 106 A.D. (probably), Trajan separated Galatia and Cappadocia again. About 137 A.D. some part of Lycaonia, including, as it seems, Derbe, but probably not Lystra, or Iconium and Antioch, was taken from Galatia. About 295 A.D. Diocletian divided the Province Galatia into two parts which answered roughly to the two halves of the Kingdom conferred on Amyntas. "One part was now called the Province Pisidia, and included Iconium, possibly also Lystra, parts of Asian Phrygia, all Pisidian Phrygia, and the northern parts of Pisidia proper. The other was called Galatia, and included the 'Added Land' and a strip of Bithynian territory with the city of Juliopolis: it was nearly coextensive with the Galatia of King Deiotaros[2]."

[1] See especially Ramsay, *Gal.* pp. 175 sqq.

[2] Ramsay, *ibid.* p. 178, who also mentions still later subdivisions and rearrangements.

CHAPTER II.

The Galatians of the Epistle—who were they? Preliminary Questions.

1. *The terms "Galatia" and "Galatians."* The short history of the Galatians and the Province called by their name will have suggested to the reader the possibility of much ambiguity in the term "Galatia," according to the meaning that it had at different times, and the connexion of thought with which it was employed at any time. It is therefore of primary importance to enquire into the sense in which St Paul was likely to have used it when writing to "the churches of Galatia" (i. 2) and apostrophising his readers as "Galatians" (iii. 1). It is a question of extreme difficulty, upon which nevertheless deep feeling has been aroused, and there is therefore the more need of caution, and freedom from prejudice, in stating and estimating the evidence.

(i) *Literary usage.*

(*α*) It is convenient to mention here three passages in the Greek Bible.

(*α*) 1 Mac. viii. 1, 2. Judas Maccabaeus (*c.* 160 B.C.) "heard of the fame of the Romans,...and they told him of their wars and exploits which they do among the Gauls (or Galatians, ἐν τοῖς Γαλάταις), and how they conquered them, and brought them under tribute; and what things they did in the land of Spain." It is possible that this refers to the expedition of Manlius against the Galatians in 189 B.C. (see p. xii.), but he did not put them under tribute, and the mention of the conquest of Spain (201 B.C.), even though exaggerated terms are used, points rather to the conquest of Cisalpine Gaul in 220 B.C.

(*β*) 2 Mac. viii. 20. Judas Maccabaeus recounts the help given by God to the Jews "in the land of Babylon, even the

battle that was fought against the Gauls (or the Galatians, *τὴν πρὸς τοὺς Γαλάτας παράταξιν γενομένην*)." Nothing is known about this engagement, but probably some Galatian troops from Asia Minor were employed in Babylon on one side or the other in a battle waged by Antiochus the Great (281—261 B.C.), and a victory was won against them by Jews.

(*γ*) 2 Tim. iv. 10. "Demas...went to Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia (*εἰς Γαλατίαν*); Titus to Dalmatia." If Timothy was in Asia Minor, as is probable, he would naturally think of the district nearest him, i.e. of Galatia in Asia Minor, but the Churches of Vienne and Mayence both claimed Crescens as their founder, and many fathers (Eusebius, Epiphanius, Jerome (?), Theodore of Mopsuestia and Theodoret) explained this passage as referring to Western Gaul. Lightfoot gives some weight to this tradition because it is not the *primâ facie* view (see his *Galatians*, p. 31).

(*b*) Non-Biblical writers.

(*a*) Evidence of the employment of the terms in the wider and official sense.

(*aa*) It is probable that long before the establishment of the first Roman Province, and as far back as the time when Galatia was first recognized as "a political fact, a definitely bounded country with its own form of government" (Ramsay, *Gal.* p. 81), i.e. after the victories of Attalus I between 240 and 230 B.C., its inhabitants were called Galatae whether they were strictly of Gallic birth or only Phrygians. Thus Manlius, 189 B.C. (see p. xii.), sold no less than 40,000 captives into slavery besides the many thousands whom he slew (Livy, XXXVIII. 23); Lucullus (74 B.C.) had 30,000 troops of Galatae on active service when marching into Pontus, and perhaps an equal number must have been left to guard the country (Plutarch, *Lucullus*, 14). Again "Galatae" appears to have been a very common designation for slaves (probably this is not unconnected with Manlius' foray), if one may judge from the number of them enfranchised at Delphi[1]. It is probable that in all these cases Phrygians were included under the term Galatae if they came from the country known as Galatia.

[1] See references in Ramsay, *Galatians*, pp. 79 sqq.

(*bb*) After the Romans had formed Galatia into a Province many writers naturally used the term in the official sense.

So the elder Pliny (died 79 A.D.) speaks of Hydé (Ὕδη) a town of eastern Lycaonia as situated in confinio Galatiae atque Cappadociae (*Hist. Nat.* v. 95), reckons the Lycaonian towns Lystra and Thebasa as belonging to Galatia (v. 147), and makes Cabalia and Milyas which were in the Province of Pamphylia be on the border of Galatia (*ibid.*). They were very far distant from Galatia proper.

So Tacitus (died 119 A.D.) by "Galatia" clearly means the Province, and by "Galatians" the inhabitants of the Province, e.g. Galatiam ac Pamphyliam provincias Calpurnio Asprenati regendas Galba permiserat (*Hist.* II. 9), and Galatarum Cappadocumque auxilia (*Ann.* XV. 6).

Ptolemy the geographer (*c.* 140 A.D.) describes Asia Minor according to its Provinces, and among them Galatia, with which he includes parts of Lycaonia, Pisidia and Isauria, and among other towns the Pisidian Antioch and Lystra (v. 4).

(*β*) Yet other writers use the terms in a purely geographical, i.e. the narrower and popular, sense. Thus Strabo, a native of Pontus (about 54 B.C. to about 24 A.D.), during whose lifetime the Romans formed the Province, does not speak of Amyntas' dominions as "Galatia," but says Ἀσίαν τὴν ἐντὸς Ἅλυος καὶ τοῦ Ταύρου πλὴν Γαλατῶν καὶ τῶν ὑπὸ Ἀμύντᾳ γενομένων ἐθνῶν (XVII. 3. 25). So too he writes οἱ Γαλάται...ἔλαβον τὴν νῦν Γαλατίαν καὶ Γαλλογραικίαν λεγομένην (XII. 5. 1).

So too Memnon (floruit *c.* 140 A.D.), a native of Pontus, describing the coming of the Gauls to Asia Minor, writes ἀπετέμοντο τὴν νῦν Γαλατίαν καλουμένην, εἰς τρεῖς μοίρας ταύτην διανείμαντες, καὶ τοὺς μὲν Τρωγμοὺς ὀνομάσαντες, τοὺς δὲ Τολιστοβογίους, τοὺς δὲ Τεκτόσαγας[1].

Dio Cassius also (155—235 A.D.), born at Nicaea in Bithynia, but who lived long at Rome, becoming ultimately consul, writes about the formation of the Province ἡ Γαλατία μετὰ τῆς Λυκαονίας Ῥωμαῖον ἄρχοντα ἔσχε (LIII. 26. 3), thus recognizing the two chief divisions of Amyntas' Kingdom, without adding any such ex-

[1] Quoted by Steinmann, *Leserkreis*, p. 73, from Müller, *Fragmente*, III. p. 536 = XIX.

planation as would have been necessary if this narrower use of the term had not been well known to his readers.

So far then it has been seen that while some writers used the terms in the wider, and more particularly in the official, meaning, yet three others employed them in the narrower sense. It will have been noticed also that these three belonged by birth to Asia Minor, a coincidence which can hardly be accidental. It is possible that a fourth native of Asia Minor, Saul of Tarsus, would employ them in the same way.

(*c*) 1 Pet. i. 1. "Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who are sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia."

It is generally, and perhaps rightly, assumed that all these names here mark Provinces, even though the one Province "Pontus-Bithynia" is divided into its constituent parts, and in Cappadocia both Province and district were practically conterminous. But in any case the position of Galatia between Pontus and Cappadocia suggests that only the northern, or rather the north eastern, part of it was meant by St Peter[1].

The mention of Christians in north eastern Galatia, of whose existence we know nothing in apostolic times, is not more strange than the mention of Christians in Bithynia. Even in the case of Cappadocia we have only the allusion of Ac. ii. 9, and in that of Pontus (besides Ac. ii. 9 again) only the statement that Aquila was a Jew from that country, Ac. xviii. 2. Perhaps north and north east Galatia formed a stepping-stone whereby the Gospel spread into Pontus on the one side and Cappadocia on the other.

(ii) *The evidence of the Inscriptions.* This, unfortunately, is singularly meagre.

A monument erected in Iconium during the reign either of Claudius or Nero to an *ἐπίτροπος Καίσαρος* designates his administrative district as *Γαλατικῆς ἐπαρχείας*[2], but this is

[1] "The inland route intended to be taken by Silvanus can within moderate limits be conjectured with tolerable certainty. Of the vast province of Galatia the part to be visited between Pontus and Cappadocia could be only Galatia proper, the Galatia of St Paul's Epistles" (Hort, 1 *Pet.* pp. 183 sqq., cf. p. 158, *n.* 5, see also p. 17). He delivered these lectures last in 1892, the year in which he died.

[2] C. I. Gr. 3991.

only an example of quasi-official usage, proving indeed that Iconium was then in the Province of Galatia, but giving no information about the popular use of the term. It is the same with an inscription found at Antioch in Pisidia to Sospes a governor of Galatia[1], in which his rule is given as that of provinc. Gal. Pisid. Phryg. (the abbreviation is doubtless provinciae not provinciarum, Pisidia and Phrygia being in apposition); but this too is an official, or quasi-official, inscription. More important is an inscription on a tomb found at Apollonia in the extreme west of the Province, some 50 miles beyond Antioch, where a citizen speaks in 222 A.D. of his city as his "fatherland of the Galatians[2]" and mentions his son's career of honourable office among the noble Trokmians. A plausible explanation is that he was so accustomed to think of his city as Galatian, owing to it being in the Province of that name, that he poetically assigned to himself descent from the Gallic nobles. Yet it may be doubted whether persons dwelling in South Galatia, who (according to the manifold evidence adduced by Ramsay) were rather prone to pride themselves on their Greek culture and Roman citizenship, or at least their subservience to Rome, would be likely to care to identify themselves with Galatians. It is much as though the Bavarians had been forcibly incorporated by an external power such as France into a Province named Prussia, and they eventually boasted of being descended from Junkers. It is more probable that there was some actual genealogical connexion between the inhabitants of Apollonia and the Galatians proper[3].

Judging therefore by the usage of literary writers, and the evidence of inscriptions, we conclude that no hard and fast rule existed with regard to the meaning attributed to "Galatia" and

[1] C. I. Lat. III. 291, corrected Suppl. 6818, cf. 6819.

[2] καὶ Γαλατῶν γαίης ἤγαγες ἐς πατρίδα,
υἱά τ' ἐμὸν κύδηνας ἐνὶ Τρόκμοις ζαθέοι[σι·
τοὔνεκεν οὐ μέγα δῶρον ἐγὼ τὸν βωμὸν ἐθ[ηκα.

Lebas-Waddington, 1192, see Ramsay, *Studia Biblica*, IV. 53, and especially *Cities of St Paul*, 1907, pp. 351 sq.

[3] Compare the boast of a native of Antioch in Pisidia that he was a Magnesian of Phrygia, because Antioch was colonised from Magnesia on the Maeander (see Ramsay, *Galatians*, p. 201, *Cities of St Paul*, p. 260).

"Galatians," during the first two centuries of our era, and that unless St Paul was for some special reason likely to use official terminology he would more probably use the terms in their more popular and narrow meaning, viz. of North Galatia, as we say, and its inhabitants.

(iii) It is said however that St Paul (unlike St Luke, who generally uses the popular names, see Zahn, *Einleitung*, I. 132, E. T. I. 186) always employed the official Roman terminology for districts and countries, and that therefore the terms "Galatia" and "Galatians" cannot refer only to North Galatia, but must refer to the Province of Galatia as such. But this statement is misleading. For in reality he mentions so few places (excluding towns), and his use of these is so uncertain, that we have not much material upon which to found a general rule.

The names arranged alphabetically are Achaia **7**, Arabia **2**, Asia **4**, Cilicia **1**, Dalmatia **1**, Illyricum **1**, Judaea **4**, Macedonia **11** (**14**), Spain **2**, Syria **1** and of course Galatia **3** (**4**).

Of these *Asia* has presumably the official sense of the kingdom bequeathed to Rome by Attalus III in 133 B.C. (i.e. including Mysia, Lydia, Caria, and great part of Phrygia, the Troad, and certain islands) for this appears to have been the ordinary nomenclature of the time. Yet St Luke uses it of a district excluding Phrygia, Mysia and the Troad (Ac. ii. 9, xvi. 6—8), just as the Letter of the Churches of Vienne and Lyons is written (A.D. 177) *τοῖς κατὰ τὴν Ἀσίαν καὶ Φρυγίαν... ἀδελφοῖς* (Eus. *Ch. Hist.* v. i. 3), and as Tertullian writes (*c. Prax.* I.) Ecclesiis Asiae et Phrygiae (cf. Zahn, *Einleitung*, I. 132, E. T. I. 187).

Macedonia too may be deemed official, although the Churches there to which St Paul refers were all in old Macedonia, but he contrasts it with Achaia.

Achaia is more doubtful, for strictly speaking, in official, not only in popular, language, it did not include Athens[1]. Therefore while St Paul uses the term with official accuracy in 1 Cor. xvi. 15 (for we may assume that Stephanas was baptized at Corinth), he can hardly have

[1] "Athens was never placed under the fasces of the Roman governor, and never paid tribute to Rome; it always had a sworn alliance with Rome, and granted aid to the Romans only in an extraordinary and, at least as to form, voluntary fashion. The capitulation after the Sullan siege brought about doubtless a change in the constitution of the community, but the alliance was renewed." "These were the relations which the imperial government at its outset found existing in Greece, and in these paths it went forward" (Mommsen, *The Provinces of the Roman Empire*, E. T. 1886, I. pp. 258, 260). See further references in Steinmann, *Leserkreis*, p. 91.

done so in 2 Cor. i. 1 and other passages, unless he was excluding believers at Athens (Ac. xvii. 34).

Judaea too is doubtful. In 1 Thes. ii. 14, Rom. xv. 31 he speaks of the power and tyranny of the Jews there, certainly excluding therefore Samaria, and thinking of Jerusalem and its neighbourhood rather than Galilee. So also with Gal. i. 22 (see note). He therefore probably meant not the Roman prefecture but the popular division roughly conterminous with the old kingdom of Judah.

The cases of *Syria* and *Cilicia* go together, and the decision is the more difficult in that there is a slight doubt both about the text of i. 21 (see notes), and the official relation of Cilicia to Syria when St Paul was writing. It seems that at the time of the visit mentioned by him the two were regarded as one Province. But the article before Κιλικίας (which is almost certainly genuine) separates the two, and suggests that St Paul was using the popular rather than the official terminology.

Dalmatia (2 Tim. iv. 10†) was not used as an official name for a Province till 70 A.D. and there is no sufficient reason for doubting that St Paul used the term in a purely geographical sense.

Illyricum (τὸ Ἰλλυρικόν, Rom. xv. 19†). Ἰλλυρίς was the usual word, and the form employed by St Paul seems to be the transliteration of the Latin Illyricum, which is found elsewhere only in the writings of the Bithynian-Roman Dio Cassius (155—235 A.D.). It is therefore just possible that St Paul purposely employed the Roman official form in order to leave no doubt that he meant the Roman Province (of which the upper part was officially called Dalmatia from 70 A.D.), and not the country inhabited by Illyrians, which was wider than the Province. Josephus (*B. J.* II. 16. 4 [§ 369]) speaks of "Illyrians" and "Dalmatia" in a purely geographical sense; see also Appian, *Illyrica*, §§ 1, 11, and Strabo, VII. 7. 4. Marquardt says that "the name Illyricum was used by the ancients as an ethnographical term for all cognate races which reach eastwards from the Alps to the exit of the Danube, and south from the Danube to the Adriatic and the Haemus range" (*Römische Staatsverwaltung*, 1873, I. p. 141, see also W. Weber, *Untersuchungen zur Geschichte des Kaisers Hadrianus*, 1907, p. 55).

Arabia. See Appendix, Note A. It is probably a political term in i. 17, but in iv. 25 is rather a geographical expression.

Spain is completely indecisive, for the popular and the official names coincide. St Paul could not be expected to mention one or other of the three Provinces into which it was divided from the time of Augustus onward.

Thus of ten names (excluding Galatia), only one for certain (Asia), two probably (Macedonia and Illyricum), and one doubtfully (Achaia), are used in the Provincial sense; while one for certain (Dalmatia), one probably (Judaea), and two doubtfully (Syria and Cilicia), are used in the geographical sense; one (Arabia) in both senses; and one (Spain) in either sense. In

fact, St Paul seems to have had no fixed rule, and to have used that name which was most readily understood, and best expressed his immediate purpose. His general practice therefore throws no light upon the meaning of his terms "Galatia" and "Galatians." This must be determined by other means. We may grant that if he did wish to address the inhabitants of Antioch, Iconium, Lystra, and even Derbe, he could employ "Galatians" as a common appellation, but, thus far, there is no reason to think that he would do so.

(iv) 1 Cor. xvi. 1. It has been thought that 1 Cor. xvi. 1 shows decisively that by "Galatia" St Paul meant South Galatia. For he there refers to the Collection, which, it is probable, was being carried by those who were accompanying him to Jerusalem (Ac. xx. 4), among whom are mentioned Gaius of Derbe and Timothy. The inferences are drawn that these two represent the South Galatian Church and that delegates from North Galatia are not mentioned because no such Church existed.

But both inferences are unnecessary.

(*a*) There are grave difficulties in the opinion that Gaius and Timothy were delegates from South Galatia. Timothy had already been some time with St Paul, and Gaius is classed with him, so that presumably Gaius also had been in Macedonia. But if so why should the contribution from South Galatia have been sent so far round[1]? It is possible therefore that Gaius and Timothy acted as delegates not for South Galatia but for some other Church, e.g. Corinth or Philippi, for the delegates of these are not named. In any case the uncertainty of the text (προ- or προς-ελθόντες), and the ambiguity of the οὗτοι, prevent any clear deduction from the passage.

(*b*) If we are right (see pp. xxxiv. sq.) in placing our Epistle between 2 Cor. and Rom., then 1 Cor. was written before St Paul knew of the trouble in North Galatia, and it cannot be thought improbable that afterwards, at a time when the ill-feeling towards him was so high, the Christians there should have failed to send their contribution through him, if indeed they made one at all.

[1] Dr Askwith (pp. 94 sq.) suggests that some of the delegates had been sent forward by St Paul to tell those in Asia of his change of route, and that others had gone on earlier and separately, but this is hypothesis on hypothesis.

St Paul, it will be noticed, has occasion to hint at their niggardliness (Gal. vi. 7).

2. *Did St Paul ever visit North Galatia?* This has been denied. It is therefore necessary to consider briefly two passages in the Acts.

(i) Ac. xvi. 6. St Paul had proposed to Barnabas that they should revisit the brethren in every city where they had preached the word of the Lord (xv. 36), but had finally started on his second Missionary Journey alone with Silas as his attendant, and had passed through Syria and Cilicia confirming the Churches (xv. 40, 41). He had then come as far as Derbe and Lystra, had taken Timothy, of whom he received a good account from brethren in Lystra and Iconium, and they went through the cities, and the Churches were established. The words evidently include Antioch in Pisidia as well as the other three cities (xvi. 1—5). St Paul and Silas then intended to go to Asia, apparently as far as Ephesus, but, as they were prevented in this by the Holy Ghost[1], they passed through *τὴν Φρυγίαν καὶ Γαλατικὴν χώραν*, i.e. they turned off northwards, coming at last opposite Mysia, and intending to enter Bithynia. Now *Φρυγία*, as it seems, must be taken as a substantive (as certainly in xviii. 23, see below), for it is never employed as an adjective, and on the other hand a substantive is not found joined with an adjective (*Γαλατικήν*), both defining a common term (*χώραν*). Hence we must translate "Now they passed through Phrygia and (some) Galatic district," i.e. part of country belonging to Galatia[2], or perhaps,

[1] Although Ac. xii. 4, xxv. 13 adduced by Dr Askwith (pp. 39—42) show that it may be just possible to understand *κωλυθέντες* predicatively to *διῆλθον* (when it would fail to show whether the prohibition came before or after the journey through *τὴν Φρυγ. κ. Γαλ. χώραν*), it is extremely unnatural to do so. Moulton's words are hardly too strong: "On the whole case, we may safely accept the vigorous statement of Schmiedel on Ac. xvi. 6 (*Enc. Bib.* c. 1599): 'It has to be maintained that the participle must contain, if not something antecedent to "they went" (*διῆλθον*), at least something synchronous with it, in no case a thing subsequent to it, if all the rules of grammar and all sure understanding of language are not to be given up'" (*Prolegomena*, 1906, p. 134).

[2] An attempt has been made to give *χώρα* an official meaning here, but one is not justified in departing from its ordinary sense (e.g. 1 Mac. viii. 8, x. 38, xii. 25) except on clear evidence. To translate

as Zahn thinks, St Luke deliberately chose the phrase in contrast to Γαλατία or ἡ Γαλατικὴ ἐπαρχία, and meant by it the country of the Galatae strictly so called (*Einl.* I. 133, E. T. I. 188). They would appear to have gone by Prymnessus to Nacoleia, or even to Pessinus (for to St Luke "Asia" was smaller than the Roman Province of that name, see p. xix.), or they may have gone to Amorium (either by Prymnessus or even round by Thymbrium Hadrianopolis) and so to Pessinus, and then to Dorylaeum, close to both Mysia and Bithynia. They thus passed through a portion of North Galatia.

It should be noted that Zahn (*Einl.* I. 133—136, E. T. I. 187—191) vigorously defends the fact of this visit to N. Galatia, even though he thinks the Epistle was written primarily to S. Galatia.

(ii) Ac. xviii. 23 says of the beginning of the third Missionary Journey that St Paul "passed through in order τὴν Γαλατικὴν χώραν καὶ Φρυγίαν confirming all the disciples." Here Φρυγίαν is clearly enough a substantive, and it describes a district westward of ἡ Γαλατικὴ χώρα, a phrase which is explained by Ac. xvi. 6, i.e. the district of Galatia already visited. St Paul, that is to say, is revisiting the converts of North Galatia and Phrygia, and joins the road to Ephesus perhaps at Eumeneia, continuing his journey viâ Tralla and the Cayster valley, thus avoiding both the Churches in South Galatia and the town of Colossae (Col. ii. 1), and presumably Laodicea.

3. *The cause of St Paul's preaching to the Galatians.* He says that it was "on account of infirmity of the flesh" (iv. 13). Illness,

"the Phrygian-Galatic Region," explaining it of an official district reckoned to Phrygia ethnically and Galatia politically, is indeed singularly attractive, but lacks any direct confirmation. There is no other evidence that a district had this title. Harnack thinks that χώρα in the Acts (except xii. 20) marks the countryside in contrast to towns, and that in Acts xvi. 6, xviii. 23 St Luke says (ἡ) Γαλατικὴ χώρα "because Galatia was poor in cities." He also clearly accepts the North-Galatian theory (*Acts*, E. T. 1909, pp. 57 sq., 101). It has been argued (Ramsay, *Church in Rom. Emp.* pp. 80 sq.) that the adjective Γαλατικός is used of what was properly and previously not belonging to Galatia, cf. Pontus Galaticus, and if it were probable that χώρα were a region officially this might be important. But such a limitation of Γαλατικός would appear to lie not in the word itself, but in the substantive to which it is attached.

that is to say, made him stay in Galatia, and his illness was a trial to the Galatians, which, notwithstanding, they wholly overcame (iv. 14). It probably also affected his eyes (iv. 15). Ramsay urges that it was malaria caught in the low-lying districts of Pamphylia, and that he went to the highlands of South Galatia to recover from it. He also connects it, somewhat gratuitously, with the "stake in the flesh" (2 Cor. xii. 7), saying that in malaria "apart from the weakness and ague, the most trying and painful accompaniment is severe headache," and quotes a South African author who speaks of "the grinding, boring pain in one temple, like the dentist's drill" (*Gal.* pp. 424 sq.). But it is questionable whether the effects of malaria would last as long as the greater part (at least) of St Paul's first visit to South Galatia, at the same time leaving him free to preach with the energy described in Acts xiii. and xiv., and in any case it is hard to imagine that St Mark would have deserted him in such a state. St Mark may have been homesick and cowardly, but he cannot have been brutal. It is easier to suppose that illness was the physical cause why St Paul turned northwards instead of going on towards Ephesus, and that the historian, seeing the blessing to which it ultimately led, stated the spiritual side of it in the words "being prevented by the Holy Spirit from preaching the word in Asia" (Ac. xvi. 6). But perhaps the illness was only the cause of delay and so of preaching, rather than of the route taken, and this is strictly the statement of iv. 13.

4. τὸ πρότερον, iv. 13. This can hardly mean "long ago" (see notes), and doubtless implies that St Paul had visited his readers twice, but not more than twice. If therefore they belonged to South Galatia the epistle must be placed not later than in the very beginning of his third Missionary Journey. See further, pp. xxxi. sq.

5. ii. 5, "that the truth of the gospel might continue with *you*." "You" has been thought to prove decisively the South Galatian theory (Zahn, *Einleitung*, I. 126, 137 sq., E. T. I. 178, 193), for St Paul is referring to the Council in Acts xv. (see Appendix, Note B), and at that time he had not visited North Galatia. But the aim of his conflict for Christian liberty was

that the truth of the Gospel might continue with any converts of any time, to whom he might be writing in the hope of warding off attacks made on their Christian freedom. Thus ὑμᾶς refers directly to the Galatian readers, even though they were not necessarily converted before the Council (see notes).

Thus far the weight of the evidence in these preliminary questions appears to be in favour of the North Galatian theory. We turn now to evidence of other kinds.

CHAPTER III.

The Galatians of the Epistle—who were they? (cont.). Evidence adduced in favour of either theory.

Having considered certain preliminary questions we may turn to the direct evidence adduced in favour of either theory.

1. Considerations urged in support of the theory that the Epistle was addressed to Churches in South Galatia, i.e. to those mentioned in Acts xiii., xiv.

(i) *Generally.* (*a*) *It is improbable that Churches whose foundation is described at so much length should be entirely passed over in the epistles of St Paul*, save when he reminds Timothy of the sufferings of those early days (2 Tim. iii. 11), although he was their joint founder with Barnabas, and afterwards took a warm interest in them (Ac. xvi. 1—5).

(*a*) He addressed no Epistle to them. This however is of little weight, for the reason of the preservation of his Epistles lies, it would seem, not in the importance of the Churches addressed (witness Colossians), but in the specific character of the contents. He might have written repeatedly to the Churches of South Galatia, and none of his letters would be extant, unless it contained teaching of importance not found elsewhere.

(*β*) He nowhere alludes to them. For 1 Cor. xvi. 1 must go with the interpretation given to Gal. i. 2, iii. 1. This is certainly not what we should have expected, but *a priori* arguments are proverbially dangerous.

(*b*) *The Churches in South Galatia were more prominent in early Church history than those of North Galatia.*

The Thekla legend of the 2nd century speaks with some accuracy of Antioch, Lystra, Iconium, and perhaps also Derbe, and the Churches of South Galatia were active in the 3rd century. But we do not hear of a Christian community in North Galatia

before the time of Apolinarius of Hierapolis, not later than 192 A.D. (at Ancyra, Eusebius, *Ch. Hist.* v. 16. 4), and the next witness is the Synod of Ancyra, 314 A.D. It may be noted that Ramsay in the *Expos. Times* for Nov. 1909 (pp. 64 sqq.) calls attention to "a martyrdom on a large scale under Domitian or Trajan or Hadrian" at Ancyra in North Galatia. It seems improbable that none of the martyrs came from the neighbourhood of the official capital of the Province, even though the chief martyr Gaianus may perhaps have belonged to Barata in Lycaonia (Gaianoupolis), "which was included in the Province Galatia until the latter part of Hadrian's reign."

But this is another form of the preceding argument of the importance of the Churches of South Galatia. The Church of Colossae was less important than those of North Galatia, and yet St Paul wrote to it.

(ii) *The contents of the Epistle correspond to what we are told elsewhere of the Churches in South Galatia.*

(*a*) Most of the converts were Gentiles (ii. 5, iv. 8, v. 2, vi. 12, and the subject of the Epistle), but some were Jews (iii. 27—29) and many must have been well acquainted with Jewish modes of exposition (iv. 22—31). So in South Galatia most of the converts were Gentiles, but some were Jews (Ac. xiii. 43, xiv. 1), for in Antioch and Iconium there were synagogues. Non-biblical writings and inscriptions bear out the presence of Jews in South Galatia, and there is hardly any evidence for the presence of Jews in North Galatia. On the other hand converts who were accustomed to Jews, and Jewish thoughts, would not be so liable to be led astray by Judaizing Christians as were those to whom the claims of Judaism were new. The north of Galatia was more virgin soil for the propagation of Jewish error than the south.

(*b*) Barnabas. His prominence in the Epistle (ii. 1, 9, 13) suits the fact that he was with St Paul in Ac. xiii. and xiv. But, on the other hand, in those chapters of Acts he is placed very nearly on an equality with St Paul in his evangelistic work, and in the Epistle St Paul implies that he himself, if not quite alone (i. 8, 9), was yet so much alone as to deem his associates of little importance (iv. 11—20). This would be very suitable if they were only Silas and Timothy (see i. 8 note).

If the Epistle was addressed to South Galatia Barnabas must have taken a much smaller part in the evangelization of that district than St Luke's narrative implies, even though we read that at Lystra St Paul was "the chief speaker." But probably St Paul mentions him both here and in 1 Cor. ix. 6, Col. iv. 10 for the sole reason that he was of high repute among Jewish as well as among Gentile converts.

(*c*) iv. 14, "Ye received me as an angel of God." It is suggested that this refers to the fact that the men of Lystra called St Paul Hermes—the messenger of the gods—because he was the chief speaker (Ac. xiv. 12). But in our Epistle he is so received *in spite of his illness*, which is quite contrary to the impression given by the Acts. Probably the coincidence is accidental, though it may well represent a half unconscious contrast to i. 8.

The phrase in the Acts of Thekla, § 3, that St Paul's appearance was sometimes that of an angel is doubtless due to a reminiscence of this passage, and not to an independent tradition of the Pisidian Antioch. See further in the notes.

(*d*) It is said that the insistence on freedom in the Epistle was peculiarly suitable to the spirit of the South Galatians; that they were in touch with the Graeco-Roman culture of the time and were feeling their way to independence of thought; that, on the other hand, little evidence of this in North Galatia has survived; that the inhabitants were in a lower stage of culture and would not appreciate so readily the Greek spirit underlying our Epistle.

But it may be replied that anyone could appreciate the idea of freedom in contrast to slavery. The freedom taught by St Paul was not peculiarly Greek. Slavery existed in North Galatia as well as in the South, and also, whatever the official religion of North Galatia may have been, it is unlikely that the various forms of mysteries which honeycombed Asia Minor, and taught liberty of spirit from sin and death, were absent there. Neither the Phrygians nor their influence had died out (compare p. xii.).

(*e*) More important are the references in the Epistle to legal customs. This is a very intricate subject, warmly debated, and is discussed summarily in the Appendix, Note C. Here it must be sufficient to say that the result seems to be indecisive. They

could have been made in a letter to either North or South Galatians.

(*f*) Ramsay (*Gal.* pp. 399—401) is fully justified in his endeavour to strengthen his theory by appealing to the points in common between St Paul's address in Antioch of Pisidia (Ac. xiii. 16—41) and our Epistle, on the ground that St Paul desires to recall instruction already given; for there are, doubtless, some striking coincidences between the two (see iv. 4, note on *ἐξαπέστειλεν*).

But certain considerations may not be overlooked. (*a*) The greater part of the address, stating how "the history of the Jews becomes intelligible only as leading onward to a further development and to a fuller stage," though it may be illustrated by our Epistle, is common to the Apostolic way of preaching the Gospel. It is that of St Peter (Ac. iii. 12—26) and St Stephen (Ac. vii.). No doubt St Paul also frequently employed it in controversy with Jews, or persons exposed to Jewish influence. (*β*) Typically Pauline phraseology occurs only in one verse (*v.* 39) and is not peculiar to our Epistle. (*γ*) The use of *ξύλον* (Ac. xiii. 29 and Gal. iii. 13) of the Cross would be more noticeable if it were not also employed by St Peter (Ac. v. 30, x. 39; 1 Pet. ii. 24). We regard the coincidences as evidence that St Paul's teaching never changed essentially, but as insufficient to outweigh the many probabilities that the Epistle was written to the inhabitants of North Galatia.

2. *Evidence in support of the opinion that the Epistle was addressed to the Churches of North Galatia.*

i. *Patristic.* This is unanimous[1]. It is true that after 295 A.D. North Galatia alone was officially called Galatia (*vide supra*, p. xiii.), but Origen lived before then, and wrote lengthy commentaries on our Epistle, which Jerome took as his guide,

[1] Ramsay (*Stud. Bibl.* iv. pp. 16 sqq.) urges that as Asterius, Bishop of Amaseia in Pontus, 401 A.D., explains *τὴν Γαλατικὴν χώραν καὶ Φρυγίαν* (Ac. xviii. 23) as *τὴν Λυκαονίαν καὶ τὰς τῆς Φρυγίας πόλεις*, and as Lycaonia was no longer included in Galatia in his time, he "was brought up to the South-Galatian theory as the accepted tradition." But Asterius is evidently an inaccurate person, for he confounds Antioch of Syria with Antioch in Pisidia, and it is probable that he has mixed up the first with the second Missionary Journey (see Steinmann, *Leserkreis*, p. 187, Zahn, *Einl.* i. 135, E. T. i. 190).

making use also of other writers[1]. Thus probably both Jerome and others who place the readers in North Galatia derived their opinion from him. Again, as Origen's works were used so freely it is most unlikely that if he had held the South Galatian theory all trace of his opinion should have been lost. Further, the greater the power of the South Galatian Churches (p. xxvi.) the less likely is it that the fact that our Epistle was addressed to them should have died out so completely.

ii. If the Epistle was written after the beginning of the third Missionary Journey (*vide infra*, p. xxxii.) it is most improbable that St Paul should have addressed the South Galatians alone as Galatians, for then there were other believers in North Galatia (*vide supra*, pp. xxii. sq.), but he could well address the North Galatians alone by that title, treating Galatia as a geographical, not a political, expression, especially if, as it seems, Schmiedel is right in saying that "only in North Galatia was to be found the people who had borne that name from of old, and in common speech, not only in official documents" (*Encyc. Bib.* c. 1614, and see above p. xvi.). It is, further, impossible that the Epistle can have been addressed to both districts (as Zahn once supposed), for its readers are clearly connected, both by their past history and by their present condition.

Observe that the Churches of North Galatia had at least as much in common as those of South Galatia. For there was a much greater mixture of races in the South than in the North[2].

Taking into consideration all the various parts of the evidence adduced we are of opinion that the patristic belief is, after all, right, and that St Paul's readers lived in North Galatia.

[1] Quin potius in eo, ut mihi videor, cautior atque timidior, quod imbecillitatem virium mearum sentiens, Origenis Commentarios sum sequutus. Scripsit enim ille vir in Epistolam Pauli ad Galatas quinque proprie volumina, et decimum Stromatum suorum librum commatico super explanatione ejus sermone complevit: Tractatus quoque varios, et Excerpta, quae vel sola possint sufficere, composuit. Praetermitto Didymum, videntem meum, et Laodicenum de Ecclesia nuper egressum, et Alexandrum veterem haereticum, Eusebium quoque Emesenum, et Theodorum Heracleoten, qui et ipsi nonnullos super hac re Commentariolos reliquerunt. *Praef. in Ep. ad Gal.*, Vallarsi, VII. 369.

[2] Lightfoot urges repeatedly that the emotional and changeable character of the readers suits the North Galatians as Celts, but this argument is justly discredited as fanciful.

CHAPTER IV.

The Time of Writing.

If the Epistle was addressed to North Galatia, as we have seen is probably the case, it must have been written after the beginning of the third Missionary Journey, but it is nevertheless convenient to state succinctly the various opinions of its date, and also it is necessary to try to define the time more accurately.

1. Upon any theory that is even approximately sound it must be between the Council at Jerusalem, A.D. 49 (51), and St Paul's imprisonment at Caesarea, A.D. 56 (58). The later limit is not seriously contradicted[1]. It is determined by the absence of all reference to his imprisonment, as well as by the difference of the contents of the Epistle from the group of Philippians, Colossians and Ephesians with Philemon. The earlier limit has been denied (in England especially by Mr D. Round[2]), but on insufficient grounds. The evidence that it was written after the Council is briefly:

i. Gal. ii. 1—10 almost certainly refers to the visit by St Paul to Jerusalem at the time of the Council. See Appendix, Note B.

ii. Gal. iv. 13, τὸ πρότερον (see p. xxiv. and notes) refers to the former of two visits already paid, and before the Council he had visited no part of the Province of Galatia more than once. It has been argued indeed that St Paul's visit to the Pisidian Antioch, Iconium, Lystra and Derbe described in Ac. xiii.—xiv. 20 was the first visit to which St Paul here refers, and his return

[1] According to the subscription of the Received Text, following correctors of B, and KLP with some cursives, the two Syriac, and the Memphitic versions, it was written from Rome. So also Theodoret, while Eusebius of Emesa (c. 350 A.D.) and Jerome place it during an imprisonment of St Paul, without further definition.

[2] *The Date of St Paul's Epistle to the Galatians.* Cambridge, 1906.

journey (Ac. xiv. 21–23) from Derbe to Lystra, Iconium and Antioch was his second. But in any case this excludes Derbe from a second visit, and allows a very short time, hardly more than six months at the most, between the two visits to even Antioch. This is, to say the least, a very unnatural use of τὸ πρότερον.

2. *Dates affixed by those who uphold the South Galatian theory.*

i. The letter was written very soon after his second visit in 49 (51) A.D. ending with Ac. xvi. 6 (on his second Missionary Journey), and perhaps from Corinth, in which case it may well be the earliest of all his Epistles that have come down to us (so Zahn, *Einleitung*, i. 141, E. T. i. 198). On the psychological improbability of this see below (p. xxxiii.).

ii. It was written from Antioch in Syria some three years after the Council of Jerusalem, just before the beginning of the third Missionary Journey, Acts xviii. 22, i.e. 52 (54) A.D. (so Ramsay, *Paul the Traveller*, p. 191). Against this is St Paul's statement (iv. 20) that he cannot come to them, if, as Ramsay holds, he visited them immediately afterwards.

iii. Observe that for those who hold the South Galatian theory it cannot have been written during or after the third Missionary Journey, for (*a*) if Ac. xviii. 23 refers to South Galatia St Paul would have visited it a third time, contrary to τὸ πρότερον (*vide supra*), and (*b*) if to his second visit to North Galatia (as is probable, see p. xxiii.) he could not have written ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τ. Γαλατίας with reference to the Churches of South Galatia only[1]. While, further, the unity of the readers forbids the supposition that it was addressed to both North and South Galatia.

3. *Dates upon the North Galatian theory.*

Upon the North Galatian theory the Epistle was written after St Paul's second visit (Ac. xviii. 23) and during his third

[1] It is true that certain eminent writers think it was written to S. Galatia and yet place it early or late in the third Missionary Journey. But to do so they deny either the probable meaning of τὸ πρότερον or the fact that St Paul visited N. Galatia.

Missionary Journey. But this lasted nearly three years. Is it possible to determine the date more closely?

i. It was written at the beginning of St Paul's three years' stay in Ephesus, A.D. 52 (54) (Schmiedel). This was said to be a traditional view by Victorinus c. 370 A.D. So also the Prologues of the best MSS. of the Vulgate, Amiatinus and Fuldensis (Zahn I. 141, E.T. I. 199). οὕτως ταχέως (i. 6) has been thought to require this, but the phrase rather refers to the rapidity with which the erroneous teaching was accepted, not to the brevity of the time since St Paul had seen the Galatians (see notes). Also this date places our Epistle at a greater distance from 1 and 2 Cor. and Rom. than the relation between the four Epistles warrants.

ii. For this relation is marked by much common matter and tone of both thought and language. This indeed is granted by all, but it has been urged that it proves little, for St Paul must have held his opinions about Justification and the Law immediately after his conversion, and especially about the time of the Council of Jerusalem. This is true, but it is more probable that St Paul used the same language and arguments in 1 and 2 Cor. and Rom. because his mind was full of them at the time, than that after some years he fell back upon old formulae used already in Gal. To place 1 and 2 Cor. and Rom. at a distance in time from Gal. is to belittle St Paul's readiness of language and wealth of argument[1].

[1] This applies of course with double force to that form of the S. Galatian theory which places our Epistle soon after St Paul's second visit to S. Galatia and thus makes it the earliest of all his Epistles.

Prof. Milligan writes with almost too much restraint: "If such resemblances in language and thought are to be reckoned with, how are we to explain the fact that in the Thessalonian Epistle, written, according to most of the supporters of this view, very shortly after Galatians, there is an almost complete absence of any trace of the distinctive doctrinal positions of that Epistle? No doubt the differences in the circumstances under which the two Epistles were written, and the particular ends they had in view, may account for much of this dissimilarity. At the same time, while not psychologically impossible, it is surely most unlikely that the same writer—and he too a writer of St Paul's keen emotional nature—should show no signs in this (according to this view) later Epistle of the conflict through which he had just been passing, and on which he had been

iii. Further, we see that our Epistle most resembles 2 Cor. (especially cc. x.—xiii.) and Rom. The evidence (stated at some length by Lightfoot, *Gal.* pp. 42—56, and by Salmon in Smith's *Dictionary of the Bible*, 2nd edition, I. pp. 1108 sqq.) is on the following lines[1].

(*a*) The intense personal feeling of "pain at ill-returned affection" (Salmon) due to a movement against his own position and authority introduced among his converts by outsiders: *Passim* in both Gal. and 2 Cor., but especially compare

Gal. i. 6 *with* 2 Cor. xi. 4.
„ i. 1 „ „ xii. 12.
„ iv. 16 „ „ xii. 15.

(*b*) Statements dealing with the relation of Gentile converts to the Law.

(*α*) His opponents are Judaizers, Gal. (*passim*), 2 Cor. xi. 22.

(*β*) The arguments of Gal. are expanded in Rom.

The following examples may suffice:

(1) Justification not from the law but by faith.
Gal. ii. 16. Rom. iii. 19—26.

(2) By means of the law death to the law and life in Christ.
Gal. ii. 19. Rom. vii. 4—6.

(3) Crucified with Christ, the believer lives.
Gal. ii. 20. Rom. vi. 6—11.

(4) Abraham the example of faith, and believers are sons of Abraham.
Gal. iii. 6—9. Rom. iv. 1—3, 9—25.

(5) The old slavery and the new freedom.
Gal. iv. 7—9. Rom. vi. 16—22.

(6) Isaac the true seed of Abraham.
Gal. iv. 23, 28. Rom. ix. 7—9.

(7) Love the fulfilment of the law.
Gal. v. 14. Rom. xiii. 8—10.

led to take up so strong and decided a position" (*The Epistles to the Thessalonians*, pp. xxxvi. sq.).

[1] The student is earnestly advised to read Galatians and immediately afterwards 1 and 2 Cor. and Rom., marking for himself points of resemblance. For the more these Epistles are compared, the deeper is the impression made by the details in which resemblance is seen.

(8) The Spirit gives victory over sin.
Gal. v. 16, 17. Rom. viii. 4—11.

(*c*) *Words and phrases.*

(*α*) Peculiar to the four Epistles, though not necessarily in each of these. Observe especially: *ἀνάθεμα*, *ἐλευθερία* and its cognates in reference to spiritual freedom.

(*β*) Peculiar in St Paul's Epistles to Gal. and 2 Cor.: *καινὴ κτίσις*, *οἱ ὑπερλίαν ἀπόστολοι*, *ζηλοῦν* with accusative of the person, *κατεσθίειν*.

Compare also Gal. iii. 3 *with* 2 Cor. viii. 6.
„ „ „ iii. 13 „ „ v. 21.

(*γ*) Peculiar in St Paul's Epistles to Gal. and Rom., or almost so: e.g. *δικαιόω* (Gal. 8, Rom. 15, 1 Cor. 2, Pastoral Epp. 2), *Ἀββά ὁ πατήρ*, *κληρονόμος* (Pastoral Epp. 1). A full list is given by Lightfoot, *Gal.* p. 48.

Probably therefore our Epistle was written soon after 2 Cor. either in the autumn of 55 (57) A.D. from Macedonia, or a little later, during the early part of St Paul's three months' stay in Corinth in the winter of 55, 56 (57, 58), near the end of which he wrote the epistle to the Romans[1].

[1] It may be pointed out that our Epistle, on the date here ascribed to it, contributes, with 2 Cor., to the elucidation of two important parts of St Paul's address to the elders at Miletus (Acts xx. 17—35), delivered only a very few months later.

Probably the first impression received from a perusal of that address is the strangeness of the fact that St Paul should say so much about himself. The subject of *vv.* 18—21 is that of his own efforts and trials at Ephesus, and he returns to it in *vv.* 26, 27, 31. Why does he lay so much stress on this? 2 Cor. and Gal. supply the answer. His authority and the sincerity of his work had recently been seriously called in question. It is impossible that the Ephesian church should not have heard of this attack, and not have been exposed to it. He therefore recalls to the elders how much the believers at Ephesus owe to him.

Again, St Paul insists on the danger of covetousness, and the duty of caring for others, not only the sick but also ministers of the word (*vv.* 33—35). It is worthy of notice that in Gal. vi. 6—10 St Paul calls the attention of his readers to the same duty.

CHAPTER V.

The danger to which the Galatians were exposed, and the manner in which St Paul met it.

Some three years had elapsed since St Paul had visited his converts in North Galatia. His first stay among them (Ac. xvi. 6, A.D. 50 (52)) had been caused by illness (iv. 13, 14) of a kind to make his message repulsive to them, but, notwithstanding, they had eagerly accepted it, and had been ready to give themselves up in any way for his sake (iv. 15). His second visit (Ac. xviii. 23, A.D. 52 (54)) had also been satisfactory, but he had had occasion to warn them against certain Jewish Christians who preached elsewhere a false form of Christianity (i. 9, iv. 16).

But now in 55—56 (57—58) A.D. he has recently heard of the effect of this Jewish-Christian teaching on a church as far distant as Corinth (2 Cor. xi. 4), and he can have had no hope that the false teachers would neglect any place where he had made converts, even though it were somewhat away from the greater lines of communication. But he is surprised to learn, perhaps from representatives of the Galatian Churches (cf. Zahn, *Einleitung*, I. 120, E. T. I. 169), that they have acquired much influence over his converts in Galatia (i. 6 sqq.), and that very quickly.

1. *The danger.* It is easy to account for the feelings of the Jewish party among these early Christians. They had been brought up as Jews and had accepted Jesus as the Messiah, but they had not entered into the far-reaching results of His teaching or perceived the effect of His death. St Stephen indeed had pointed out the ultimate tendencies, but if some of them heard his speech they can hardly have approved of all of it. In any case they welcomed Gentile converts, but only on condition that these in accepting the Messiah accepted also the preparation for Messiah, and placed themselves under the enactments and practices of the Law of Moses, not only in such lesser

points as the observance of seasons (iv. 9 sq.), but also in so fundamental a matter as circumcision itself. This was to be not only a means of perfection (as in the later example of the false teachers at Colossae), but an indispensable means of acquiring salvation. Their argument was: if no Law, then no Christ, for only the Law guaranteed the obtaining of blessing through Christ, and therefore to omit the Law meant to be without the blessing.

It was true, they said, that Paul taught otherwise. But who was Paul? He had no knowledge of Christ at first hand. He was inferior to the Twelve, who had been with Him for three years, and themselves observed the Law. It was not likely that they would countenance the admission of Gentiles unless these observed it also. The Church at Jerusalem was the true model.

These false teachers, it will be noticed, ignored the Council of Jerusalem[1]. They also said that St Paul pleased men, in other words chose the easiest way for Gentiles in order to gain them (i. 10).

2. *The manner in which St Paul deals with the danger.*

i. He sees the vital importance of this false teaching. It is in fact a different kind of gospel altogether; let anyone who preaches this be anathema (i. 8, 9); and it is a return to old ways once left (ii. 18, iii. 2 sq., iv. 8—11). It depends ultimately on the performance of good works; it misunderstands the very Law which it purposes to uphold, and the religion of Abraham whose followers these Jewish Christians claim to be.

These men are fascinating you, as with the evil eye, so that you are turning away your gaze from the lifelike portraiture of Christ Jesus (iii. 1) on the cross, with all that the cross means as the single instrument of salvation. They want you to follow them that they may boast over you—over your very circumcision in the flesh (vi. 12).

[1] It is possible that the original form of the Decree did not contain the prohibition to eat unclean meats (see Harnack, *Acts*, E.T. 1909, pp. 248—268). Observe that St Paul does not hint that the Council had taken place recently, e.g. by implying that his adversaries would not have claimed the Twelve on their side if they had known what took place at the Council. His language rather suggests that it had been held some years before the present letter.

ii. The true Gospel, on the other hand, lies in the reception of salvation and life as a free gift from God. These are bound up with Christ and with Christ alone, apart from the Law and its requirements (ii. 20). Abraham lived by faith (iii. 8, 9), and the promise to him is earlier than the Law, and is not overridden by it (iii. 15—18).

The Law, so far from guaranteeing life in Christ, produces death (iii. 10 sq.), and was given to convict of sin and lead men to enjoy the promise by faith on Christ alone (iii. 19—22). The Law was only for a time, Christ redeemed us and gave us the adoption of sons (iv. 1—7). The Law led us to Christ and leaves us with Him (iii. 23—25), all, whatever their nationality or position, being sons of God by faith in Christ Jesus, for being Christ's we get the promise made to Abraham (iii. 26—29). The Law itself tells us that *freedom* is the characteristic of each true son of Abraham (iv. 21 sqq.); therefore stand in your freedom and do not be entangled in bondage again (v. 1). Circumcision pledges you to do the whole Law—and if circumcised you fall from Christ. For really circumcision and uncircumcision are nothing; the one thing of importance is faith worked by love (v. 2—6).

iii. Again, he defends his own position. (*a*) I have no authority! True, not from man nor by any one man, but my authority comes direct from Christ and God the Father (i. 1). So too my Gospel is not after any human standard but was revealed to me by Jesus Christ (i. 11, 12). For He was revealed to me at my conversion near Damascus (i. 16). God chose me and called and sent me forth to preach Him, and He has blessed my work (i. 15, 16). From the first I acted independently of the Twelve (i. 17) and the Churches of Judaea (i. 22). But the Twelve acknowledged me (ii. 8 sqq.), and Cephas himself yielded at my public rebuke for not upholding the Gospel life and practice in its simplicity (ii. 11—14).

(*b*) I am inconsistent, am I? Yes with what I was as a Jew. For I once persecuted the Church, but I am not inconsistent since my conversion. I do not try to please men *now* (i. 10). I never had a Gentile convert circumcised, no not even Titus (ii. 4). If I preach circumcision still why should Jews persecute me (v. 11)?

(*c*) You loved me once (iv. 12—15)—and you know that I loved you—yea whatever they say (iv. 16) I do love you now (iv. 19). It is not a matter of any self-glorying with me. Christ's cross, with all it brings of suffering and shame, is my glory (vi. 14). To be a new creature in Christ is the one and only matter of importance—therein lies membership in the true Israel (vi. 15, 16).

CHAPTER VI.

The permanent value of the Epistle.

The Epistle was not only of value for the time in which it was written and for the readers to whom it was first addressed. It also sets before Christians of all time and every place, in a more concise, even if in a more controversial, form than does the Epistle to the Romans, the essential teaching of the Gospel of Christ, namely that Life in Him is not of works but of faith.

That there is a tendency in human nature to forget this is shown by the history of the Church. For the development of Church doctrine too often has been not on the lines laid down by St Paul, but on others more agreeable to human nature in its present state. Christian writers and teachers have been prone to make much of the ability to perform good works which have in themselves the power of rendering us acceptable to God. It is true indeed that such writers avoided Jewish terms (for the Christian Fathers always had a horror of any return to Judaism and so far St Paul accomplished his immediate aim), but many taught doctrine that gave nearly as much weight to works as did that of the Jews themselves. They were of course careful, as even are thoughtful Jews to-day, to avoid attributing merit to works as such, apart from the spirit in which they are performed, but although they ascribed in theory the virtue of merit to good works only in so far as these were performed by the aid of the grace of God in Christ, yet in practice this came to mean all good works performed by professing Christians. Hence it often came about that while Churchmen were asserting in words that they were saved by their faith in Christ, they trusted in reality to their own good works.

It would be easy to show that this trust was no solitary example of mistaken interpretation of Gospel requirements, but rather was vitally connected with the introduction of non-

Christian methods of thought into the Church. For it was only one of the many signs that heathenism was corrupting the simplicity of the Gospel[1], and that Christians were falling away into laxity of ethical life as well as into error of doctrine.

It is not therefore strange that revivals in ethical life on any large scale have always been due to a return to the first principles of St Paul's teaching, with the consequent acceptance of Christ as the immediate source of spiritual life, apart from, and anterior to, good works. This was the secret of the greater part of Augustine's power. This was that which gave Luther his personal courage and his energy in his missionary activity. Wesley accomplished but little till he learned it. This has also been the basis of the great Evangelical revival, which is represented to-day not only by the tenets of the Evangelical party, but also by the fundamental teaching of most of the leading Churchmen of our time.

But it is important to remember that when the truth of salvation by faith, apart from works, is taught and received only as a doctrine, it loses its power, and, by reason of necessary changes in the meaning of words that were never intended to appeal only to the intellect, even becomes an untruth. He who would understand the Epistle to the Galatians must be, and must remain, in vital connexion with Christ by faith. Then, but only then, will the Epistle be more than a parchment in an ancient Library, and the Apostle speak to him in a living tongue, a tongue of fire and of love.

[1] Prof. Orr speaks of "the inevitable blunting of Pauline ideas in their passing over to the Gentile world, imperfectly prepared, through lack of a training under the Law, to receive them" (*The Progress of Dogma*, 1901, p. 248).

CHAPTER VII.

Canonicity and Genuineness.

The Epistle to the Galatians has always had an assured place in the Canon of the New Testament, but in view of recent statements that it was composed in the 2nd century, in common with other Epistles of St Paul, it is necessary to recall early evidence of its use.

Marcion when at Rome (probably in 144 A.D.) seceded from the Christian Church there and became the head of a separate body. Yet both he and the Christian Church accepted Galatians and nine others of St Paul's Epistles, and used them in public worship. It is impossible to suppose that Galatians was taken over by either side from the other, and it is therefore certain that Galatians was accepted by both parties before Marcion's secession. This would also appear to indicate that it was not composed during Marcion's lifetime, say after 110 A.D.[1] A similar argument may be deduced from the fact that the Valentinians are referred to by Irenaeus (I. 3. 5) as quoting Gal. vi. 14. Further, the existence of small differences in the text of Marcion from that of the Church indicates that some years had elapsed before 110 A.D. since the Epistle was composed.

Further it must be remembered that the great Churches had had an unbroken existence from St Paul's own time, and would know the Epistles that were addressed to them, and there is no evidence that any Church received as genuine a false letter nominally addressed to them. This argument does not apply indeed to a letter addressed to the believers of North Galatia,

[1] Marcion placed it first in his collection, doubtless because of all St Paul's Epistles it was the most strongly marked with the characteristic teaching of St Paul whom he accepted as the purest exponent of Christianity. It seems to have been placed first also in the old Syriac version (Zahn, *Commentary*, p. 22).

but it does to 1 and 2 Cor. and Rom., the genuineness of which is denied by those few persons who deny that of Galatians. Neither, it may be added, would these Churches be likely to permit those grave alterations in the text of the Epistles between A.D. 70 and 110 which certain subjective theories require.

Among Church writers Clement of Rome, "Barnabas" and Ignatius are thought to allude to the Epistle (the passages are given in Lightfoot), but Polycarp (117 A.D.) uses certain phrases which are found there only. These are IX. 2 *εἰς κενὸν ἔδραμον* (ii. 2); III. 3 *ἥτις ἐστὶν μήτηρ πάντων ἡμῶν* (iv. 26); V. 1 *θεὸς οὐ μυκτηρίζεται* (vi. 7).

Justin Martyr, *Dial. w. Trypho*, cc. 95, 96, uses the same argument from Deut. xxvii. 26, xxi. 23 as in Gal. iii. 10, 13, and in his First Apology (c. 53) applies Isa. liv. 1 as St Paul applies it in Gal. iv. 27.

Irenaeus (*Adv. Haer.* III. 7. 2) quotes the Epistle by name: Sed in ea quae est ad Galatas, sic ait, Quid ergo lex factorum? posita est usque quo veniat semen cui promissum est etc. Gal. iii. 19. See also III. 6. 5, and 16. 3, v. 21. 1.

It is also contained in the Old Latin Version of the 2nd century, and in the Syriac Version, the date of which however is not so certain. It is also mentioned in the Muratorian Canon.

Its canonicity and genuineness have in fact never been denied until quite recent years.

Baur made it his chief test of the genuineness of Epistles bearing St Paul's name, accepting fully both it and Romans with 1 Cor., and, with less certainty, 2 Cor.

Lately, a few critics have denied, on purely subjective grounds, the authorship of this and all other Epistles attributed to St Paul, arguing especially that "the doctrinal and religious-ethical contents betoken a development in Christian life and thought of such magnitude and depth as Paul could not possibly have reached within a few years after the crucifixion. So large an experience, so great a widening of the field of vision, so high a degree of spiritual power as would have been required for this it is impossible to attribute to him within so limited a time" (Van Manen, *Encycl. Bib.* c. 3627 sq.).

This argument may have some force, on Van Manen's premisses that Christ was a mere man who died and never rose, but on them

only. Pfleiderer, not a critic biassed in favour of orthodox Christianity, writes on the other hand: "A...theology like the Pauline, which overthrows the Jewish religion by the methods of proof drawn from the Jewish schools, is perfectly intelligible in the case of the historic Paul, who was converted from a pupil of the Pharisees to an apostle of Christ; it would be wholly unintelligible in a 'Pauline Christian' of the second century." (*Primitive Christianity*, E. T. 1906, I. 209 sq.)

CHAPTER VIII.

The Text.

The authorities for the text of our Epistle are so nearly the same as those for that of Colossians that it is sufficient to refer the student to the somewhat full statement given in the edition of Colossians and Philemon in this series.

The evidence for the various readings in Galatians is generally taken from Tischendorf's Eighth Edition and Tregelles.

CHAPTER IX.

A Plan of the Epistle.

(*A*) i. 1—5. *Salutation.*

(*B*) i. 6—9. *Subject of the Epistle stated*, in St Paul's surprise at the rapidity with which the Galatians were listening to a false gospel.

(*C*) i. 10—ii. 21. *St Paul's defence of himself.*

i. 10—12. My one object is to please God, and to serve Christ, who revealed to me the Gospel.

i. 13, 14. The Gospel was no product of my previous life.

i. 15—17. Nor of conference with other Christians after my conversion.

i. 18—24. I paid a very brief visit to Jerusalem, which was followed by a long absence.

ii. 1—10. After fourteen years more I visited Jerusalem again and saw certain Apostles, towards whom I maintained full independence, which indeed they recognised.

ii. 11—14. In particular I acted independently towards Cephas and Barnabas.

ii. 15—21. (*Transition* to *D.*) My attitude and words to Peter were the same as those towards you now—observance of the Law is not necessary for Gentile Christians.

(*D*) iii.—v. 12. *A clear doctrinal statement of salvation by faith, with renewed appeals.*

iii. 1—6. Your very reason, and your own experience, should tell you the all-importance of faith.

iii. 7—9. Faith makes men sons of Abraham, and brings the blessing promised in him.

iii. 10—14. Works regarded as a source of life bring a curse, faith the blessing and the Spirit.

iii. 15—18. The relation of the promise to the Law; the latter cannot hinder the former.

iii. 19—22. The true place and purpose of the Law. It was subordinate to the promise, and preparatory, by developing the sense of sin.

iii. 23—iv. 7. The contrast between our former state of pupillage under the Law, and our present state of deliverance by Christ and of full sonship.

iv. 8—11. Appeal; after so great a change how can you go back!

iv. 12—20. A further appeal; based on his behaviour among them and their treatment of him.

iv. 21—v. 1. Another appeal; based on the principles of bondage and freedom underlying the history of Hagar and Sarah, and the birth of Isaac. Christ set us free; stand fast therefore in this freedom.

v. 2—12. Another, but sharper, appeal and warning. The observance of the Law is inconsistent with faith in Christ.

(*E*) v. 13—vi. 10. *Practical. Liberty is not license, but service. Not the flesh but the spirit must be the aim of the believer.*

v. 13—15. Yet true freedom implies service to others.

v. 16—24. The nature, outcome and means of liberty in daily life.

v. 25—vi. 6. Life by the Spirit brings unselfish care for others, e.g. for one's teachers.

vi. 7—10. Show such kindness, for the harvest will come.

(*F*) vi. 11—16. *Autographic summary of the Epistle (the autograph continuing to* v. 18*). The aims of the false teachers and his own contrasted. The cross as the means of the new creation in believers is all-important.*

(*G*) vi. 17. *Nothing can trouble me; I belong to my master, Jesus.*

(*H*) vi. 18. *Valediction.*

CHAPTER X.

Some Commentaries, of which use has been made in the preparation of this Edition.

Those marked with * are quite indispensable to a serious student. The few remarks may afford some guidance.

Jerome, 387 or 388 A.D. Probably he drew largely from Origen's lost commentaries. He always endeavours to show the practical bearing of the Epistle on the theological difficulties of his time.

Chrysostom, *Hom.*, *c.* 390 A.D. Disappointing after his Colossians. Ed. F. F(ield), 1852.

Theodore of Mopsuestia, *c.* 420 A.D. Philosophical. Ed. Swete, 1880.

Theodoret, *c.* 440 A.D. A model of a brief popular commentary. Unfortunately c. ii. 6—14 is missing. Ed. Noesselt, Halle, 1771.

Luther, 1519 A.D. Valuable for the light thrown on Luther's personal relation both to Pharisaism and to antinomianism. English Translation, 1644.

Perkins, W. Typically Puritan, bounded by the practical needs of his audience. Cambridge, 1604.

Wetstein, *Nov. Test.* 1752. Invaluable for its parallels from Classical writers, early and late.

*Bengel, *Gnomon*, 1773. Amazing for conciseness, and for insight both intellectual and spiritual. Ed. Steudel, 1862.

Jowett, 1855. Clear and independent.

Alford, 4th ed., 1865. Great common sense.

Ellicott, 4th ed., 1867. Grammar and patristic references.

*Lightfoot, 3rd ed., 1869. For learning, judgment and literary charm still the best commentary in any language.

*Meyer (E. T. 1880). Acute, especially in points of grammar, and valuable for its presentation of various opinions.

Beet, J. A., 2nd ed., 1885. Earlier and longer than his work on Colossians, but not so stimulating.

Findlay, G. G., in the *Expositor's Bible*, 1888. Admirable for the preacher.

Sieffert in Meyer's *Kommentar*, Göttingen, 1899.

*Ramsay, Sir William M. *Hist. Comm.*, 2nd edit. 1900. Extraordinarily brilliant, but containing not a little special pleading in favour of the South Galatian theory.

Weiss, B., *Die Paulinische Briefe*, 2nd ed. 1902. Brief, but never to be neglected.

Rendall, F., in the *Expositor's Greek Testament*, 1903. Invariably interesting and ingenious.

*Zahn, T., 1905. Original and independent, with immense learning. His *Einleitung*, 3rd ed., 1906, English translation, 1909, is invaluable, and has much introductory matter that is not contained in the Commentary.

Bacon, B. W., 1909. Very suggestive. The writer of the Acts idealizes.

Among other books may be mentioned:

Askwith, E. H., *The Epistles to the Galatians*, an Essay on its destination and date, 1899.

Woodhouse, W. J. and Schmiedel, P. W. in the *Encyclopaedia Biblica*, 1901, coll. 1589—1626.

Steinmann, A., *Die Abfassungszeit des Galaterbriefes*. Münster, 1906.

Steinmann, A., *Der Leserkreis des Galaterbriefes*. Münster, 1908.

XI. Chronology of part of the life of St Paul[1].

A.D.			
35–36 (34 or 36)	Conversion	Ac. ix	Gal. i. 15, 16
	Visit to Arabia	... ...	Gal. i. 17
38 (37 or 38) ...	First visit to Jerusalem	Ac. ix. 26	Gal. i. 18
	Visit to Cilicia	Ac. ix. 30	Gal. i. 21
45 (44) ...	Brought from Tarsus by Barnabas to Antioch, where he stays a year	Ac. xi. 25, 26	Gal. i. 21
46 (45) ...	Second visit to Jerusalem with alms	Ac. xi. 29, 30	
47 (48) ...	First visit to S. Galatia (on first Missionary Journey)	Ac. xiii. 14—xiv. 23	
49 (51) ...	St Peter at Antioch	... ...	Gal. ii. 11—14
	Third visit to Jerusalem (Council)	Ac. xv. 4—29	Gal. ii. 1—10
49 (51) ...	Second visit to S. Galatia (on second Missionary Journey, 49 (51)—51 (53))	Ac. xvi. 1—5	
	First visit to N. Galatia	Ac. xvi. 6	Gal. iv. 13—15
50, 51 (52) ...	1 *Thessalonians*		
50, 51 (53) ...	2 *Thessalonians*		
52 (54) ...	Second visit to N. Galatia (on third Missionary Journey, 52 (54)—56 (58))	Ac. xviii. 23	[Gal. iv. 13]
55 (57) ...	1 *Corinthians*, in the Spring, from Ephesus ...		
55 (57) ...	2 *Corinthians*, in the Autumn, from Macedonia ...		
55–56 (57–58) ...	*Galatians*, in the late Autumn, from Macedonia, or in the Winter, from Corinth		
56 (58) ...	*Romans*, in the Spring, from Corinth		

[1] The dates are based upon the general system framed by Mr C. H. Turner in his article on the Chronology of the New Testament in Hastings' *D. B.* I. 415 sqq. Those assigned by Lightfoot (*Biblical Essays*, 1893, pp. 221 sq., with note in *Gal.* ii. 1, 2) are added in brackets.

ΠΡΟΣ ΓΑΛΑΤΑΣ

1 [1]Παῦλος ἀπόστολος, οὐκ ἀπ' ἀνθρώπων οὐδὲ δι' ἀνθρώπου ἀλλὰ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ θεοῦ πατρὸς τοῦ ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, [2]καὶ οἱ σὺν ἐμοὶ πάντες ἀδελφοί, ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας· [3]χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, [4]τοῦ δόντος ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν ὅπως ἐξέληται ἡμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ αἰῶνος τοῦ ἐνεστῶτος πονηροῦ κατὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν, [5]ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων· ἀμήν.

[6]Θαυμάζω ὅτι οὕτως ταχέως μετατίθεσθε ἀπὸ τοῦ καλέσαντος ὑμᾶς ἐν χάριτι Χριστοῦ εἰς ἕτερον εὐαγγέλιον, [7]ὃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλο· εἰ μή τινές εἰσιν οἱ ταράσσοντες ὑμᾶς καὶ θέλοντες μεταστρέψαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ χριστοῦ. [8]ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐὰν ἡμεῖς ἢ ἄγγελος ἐξ οὐρανοῦ εὐαγγελίσηται [ὑμῖν] παρ' ὃ εὐηγγελισάμεθα ὑμῖν, ἀνάθεμα ἔστω. [9]ὡς προειρήκαμεν, καὶ ἄρτι πάλιν λέγω, εἴ τις ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελίζεται παρ' ὃ παρελάβετε, ἀνάθεμα ἔστω.

[10]Ἄρτι γὰρ ἀνθρώπους πείθω ἢ τὸν θεόν; ἢ ζητῶ ἀνθρώποις ἀρέσκειν; εἰ ἔτι ἀνθρώποις ἤρεσκον, Χριστοῦ δοῦλος οὐκ ἂν ἤμην. [11]γνωρίζω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τὸ εὐαγγελισθὲν ὑπ' ἐμοῦ ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν κατὰ ἄνθρωπον· [12]οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐγὼ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου παρέλαβον

αὐτό, οὔτε ἐδιδάχθην, ἀλλὰ δι' ἀποκαλύψεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. 13 Ἠκούσατε γὰρ τὴν ἐμὴν ἀναστροφήν ποτε ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ, ὅτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἐδίωκον τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἐπόρθουν αὐτήν, 14 καὶ προέκοπτον ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ ὑπὲρ πολλοὺς συνηλικιώτας ἐν τῷ γένει μου, περισσοτέρως ζηλωτὴς ὑπάρχων τῶν πατρικῶν μου παραδόσεων. 15 Ὅτε δὲ εὐδόκησεν [ὁ θεὸς] ὁ ἀφορίσας με ἐκ κοιλίας μητρός μου καὶ καλέσας διὰ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ 16 ἀποκαλύψαι τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἵνα εὐαγγελίζωμαι αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, εὐθέως οὐ προσανεθέμην σαρκὶ καὶ αἵματι, 17 οὐδὲ ἀνῆλθον εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα πρὸς τοὺς πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἀποστόλους, ἀλλὰ ἀπῆλθον εἰς Ἀραβίαν, καὶ πάλιν ὑπέστρεψα εἰς Δαμασκόν. 18 Ἔπειτα μετὰ τρία ἔτη ἀνῆλθον εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα ἱστορῆσαι Κηφᾶν, καὶ ἐπέμεινα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡμέρας δεκαπέντε· 19 ἕτερον δὲ τῶν ἀποστόλων οὐκ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ Ἰάκωβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ κυρίου. 20 ἃ δὲ γράφω ὑμῖν, ἰδοὺ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ ὅτι οὐ ψεύδομαι. 21 ἔπειτα ἦλθον εἰς τὰ κλίματα τῆς Συρίας καὶ [τῆς] Κιλικίας. 22 ἤμην δὲ ἀγνοούμενος τῷ προσώπῳ ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Ἰουδαίας ταῖς ἐν Χριστῷ, 23 μόνον δὲ ἀκούοντες ἦσαν ὅτι Ὁ διώκων ἡμᾶς ποτὲ νῦν εὐαγγελίζεται τὴν πίστιν ἣν ποτε ἐπόρθει, 24 καὶ ἐδόξαζον ἐν ἐμοὶ τὸν θεόν. **2** 1 Ἔπειτα διὰ δεκατεσσάρων ἐτῶν πάλιν ἀνέβην εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα μετὰ Βαρνάβα, συνπαραλαβὼν καὶ Τίτον· 2 ἀνέβην δὲ κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν· καὶ ἀνεθέμην αὐτοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ὃ κηρύσσω ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς δοκοῦσιν, μή πως εἰς κενὸν τρέχω ἢ ἔδραμον. 3 ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Τίτος ὁ σὺν ἐμοί, Ἕλλην ὤν, ἠναγκάσθη περιτμηθῆναι· 4 διὰ δὲ τοὺς παρεισάκτους ψευδαδέλφους, οἵτινες παρεισῆλθον κατα-

σκοπῆσαι τὴν ἐλευθερίαν ἡμῶν ἣν ἔχομεν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἵνα ἡμᾶς καταδουλώσουσιν,—[5]οἷς οὐδὲ πρὸς ὥραν εἴξαμεν τῇ ὑποταγῇ, ἵνα ἡ ἀλήθεια τοῦ εὐαγγελίου διαμείνῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. [6]ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν δοκούντων εἶναί τι—ὁποῖοί ποτε ἦσαν οὐδέν μοι διαφέρει—πρόσωπον [ὁ] θεὸς ἀνθρώπου οὐ λαμβάνει—ἐμοὶ γὰρ οἱ δοκοῦντες οὐδὲν προσανέθεντο, [7]ἀλλὰ τοὐναντίον ἰδόντες ὅτι πεπίστευμαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς ἀκροβυστίας καθὼς Πέτρος τῆς περιτομῆς, [8]ὁ γὰρ ἐνεργήσας Πέτρῳ εἰς ἀποστολὴν τῆς περιτομῆς ἐνήργησεν καὶ ἐμοὶ εἰς τὰ ἔθνη, [9]καὶ γνόντες τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι, Ἰάκωβος καὶ Κηφᾶς καὶ Ἰωάνης, οἱ δοκοῦντες στύλοι εἶναι, δεξιὰς ἔδωκαν ἐμοὶ καὶ Βαρνάβᾳ κοινωνίας, ἵνα ἡμεῖς εἰς τὰ ἔθνη, αὐτοὶ δὲ εἰς τὴν περιτομήν· [10]μόνον τῶν πτωχῶν ἵνα μνημονεύωμεν, ὃ καὶ ἐσπούδασα αὐτὸ τοῦτο ποιῆσαι.

[11]Ὅτε δὲ ἦλθεν Κηφᾶς εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, κατὰ πρόσωπον αὐτῷ ἀντέστην, ὅτι κατεγνωσμένος ἦν· [12]πρὸ τοῦ γὰρ ἐλθεῖν τινὰς ἀπὸ Ἰακώβου μετὰ τῶν ἐθνῶν συνήσθιεν· ὅτε δὲ ἦλθον, ὑπέστελλεν καὶ ἀφώριζεν ἑαυτόν, φοβούμενος τοὺς ἐκ περιτομῆς. [13]καὶ συνυπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ [καὶ] οἱ λοιποὶ Ἰουδαῖοι, ὥστε καὶ Βαρνάβας συναπήχθη αὐτῶν τῇ ὑποκρίσει· [14]ἀλλ' ὅτε εἶδον ὅτι οὐκ ὀρθοποδοῦσιν πρὸς τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, εἶπον τῷ Κηφᾷ ἔμπροσθεν πάντων Εἰ σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ὑπάρχων ἐθνικῶς καὶ οὐκ Ἰουδαϊκῶς ζῇς, πῶς τὰ ἔθνη ἀναγκάζεις Ἰουδαΐζειν;

[15]Ἡμεῖς φύσει Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ οὐκ ἐξ ἐθνῶν ἁμαρτωλοί, [16]εἰδότες δὲ ὅτι οὐ δικαιοῦται ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ἔργων νόμου ἐὰν μὴ διὰ πίστεως Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐπιστεύσαμεν, ἵνα δικαιωθῶμεν ἐκ πίστεως Χριστοῦ καὶ οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου, ὅτι ἐξ ἔργων νόμου οὐ δικαιωθήσεται πᾶσα σάρξ.

17 εἰ δὲ ζητοῦντες δικαιωθῆναι ἐν Χριστῷ εὑρέθημεν καὶ
αὐτοὶ ἁμαρτωλοί, ἆρα Χριστὸς ἁμαρτίας διάκονος; μὴ
γένοιτο· 18 εἰ γὰρ ἃ κατέλυσα ταῦτα πάλιν οἰκοδομῶ,
παραβάτην ἐμαυτὸν συνιστάνω. 19 ἐγὼ γὰρ διὰ νόμου
νόμῳ ἀπέθανον ἵνα θεῷ ζήσω· 20 Χριστῷ συνεσταύ-
ρωμαι· ζῶ δὲ οὐκέτι ἐγώ, ζῇ δὲ ἐν ἐμοὶ Χριστός· ὃ δὲ
νῦν ζῶ ἐν σαρκί, ἐν πίστει ζῶ τῇ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ
ἀγαπήσαντός με καὶ παραδόντος ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ.
21 Οὐκ ἀθετῶ τὴν χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ· εἰ γὰρ διὰ νόμου
δικαιοσύνη, ἄρα Χριστὸς δωρεὰν ἀπέθανεν.

3 1 Ὦ ἀνόητοι Γαλάται, τίς ὑμᾶς ἐβάσκανεν, οἷς
κατ' ὀφθαλμοὺς Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς προεγράφη ἐσταυ-
ρωμένος; 2 τοῦτο μόνον θέλω μαθεῖν ἀφ' ὑμῶν, ἐξ ἔργων
νόμου τὸ πνεῦμα ἐλάβετε ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς πίστεως; 3 οὕτως
ἀνόητοί ἐστε; ἐναρξάμενοι πνεύματι νῦν σαρκὶ ἐπιτε-
λεῖσθε; 4 τοσαῦτα ἐπάθετε εἰκῇ; εἴ γε καὶ εἰκῇ. 5 ὁ οὖν
ἐπιχορηγῶν ὑμῖν τὸ πνεῦμα καὶ ἐνεργῶν δυνάμεις ἐν
ὑμῖν ἐξ ἔργων νόμου ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς πίστεως; 6 καθὼς
Ἀβραὰμ ἐπίστευσεν τῷ θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς
ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗΝ.

7 Γινώσκετε ἄρα ὅτι οἱ ἐκ πίστεως, οὗτοι υἱοί εἰσιν
Ἀβραάμ. 8 προϊδοῦσα δὲ ἡ γραφὴ ὅτι ἐκ πίστεως
δικαιοῖ τὰ ἔθνη ὁ θεὸς προευηγγελίσατο τῷ Ἀβραὰμ ὅτι
Ἐνευλογηθήσονται ἐν σοὶ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη. 9 ὥστε οἱ ἐκ πί-
στεως εὐλογοῦνται σὺν τῷ πιστῷ Ἀβραάμ. 10 Ὅσοι
γὰρ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου εἰσὶν ὑπὸ κατάραν εἰσίν,
γέγραπται γὰρ ὅτι Ἐπικατάρατος πᾶς ὃς οὐκ ἐμμένει
πᾶσιν τοῖς γεγραμμένοις ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τοῦ νόμου τοῦ
ποιῆσαι αὐτά. 11 ὅτι δὲ ἐν νόμῳ οὐδεὶς δικαιοῦται παρὰ
τῷ θεῷ δῆλον, ὅτι Ὁ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται, 12 ὁ δὲ
νόμος οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ πίστεως, ἀλλ' Ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὰ

ζήσεται ἐν αὐτοῖς. 13Χριστὸς ἡμᾶς ἐξηγόρασεν ἐκ τῆς
κατάρας τοῦ νόμου γενόμενος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν κατάρα, ὅτι
γέγραπται Ἐπικατάρατος πᾶς ὁ κρεμάμενος ἐπὶ ξύλου,
14ἵνα εἰς τὰ ἔθνη ἡ εὐλογία τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ γένηται ἐν
Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ, ἵνα τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πνεύματος
λάβωμεν διὰ τῆς πίστεως. 15Ἀδελφοί, κατὰ
ἄνθρωπον λέγω· ὅμως ἀνθρώπου κεκυρωμένην διαθήκην
οὐδεὶς ἀθετεῖ ἢ ἐπιδιατάσσεται. 16τῷ δὲ Ἀβραὰμ
ἐρρέθησαν αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ· οὐ
λέγει Καὶ τοῖς σπέρμασιν, ὡς ἐπὶ πολλῶν, ἀλλ' ὡς
ἐφ' ἑνός Καὶ τῷ σπέρματί σου, ὅς ἐστιν Χριστός. 17τοῦτο
δὲ λέγω· διαθήκην προκεκυρωμένην ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ
μετὰ τετρακόσια καὶ τριάκοντα ἔτη γεγονὼς νόμος οὐκ
ἀκυροῖ, εἰς τὸ καταργῆσαι τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν. 18εἰ γὰρ
ἐκ νόμου ἡ κληρονομία, οὐκέτι ἐξ ἐπαγγελίας· τῷ δὲ
Ἀβραὰμ δι' ἐπαγγελίας κεχάρισται ὁ θεός. 19Τί
οὖν ὁ νόμος; τῶν παραβάσεων χάριν προσετέθη,
ἄχρις ἂν ἔλθῃ τὸ σπέρμα ᾧ ἐπήγγελται, διαταγεὶς δι'
ἀγγέλων ἐν χειρὶ μεσίτου· 20ὁ δὲ μεσίτης ἑνὸς οὐκ
ἔστιν, ὁ δὲ θεὸς εἷς ἐστίν. 21ὁ οὖν νόμος κατὰ τῶν
ἐπαγγελιῶν [τοῦ θεοῦ]; μὴ γένοιτο· εἰ γὰρ ἐδόθη νόμος
ὁ δυνάμενος ζωοποιῆσαι, ὄντως ἐν νόμῳ ἂν ἦν ἡ δικαιο-
σύνη. 22ἀλλὰ συνέκλεισεν ἡ γραφὴ τὰ πάντα ὑπὸ
ἁμαρτίαν ἵνα ἡ ἐπαγγελία ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
δοθῇ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν.

23Πρὸ τοῦ δὲ ἐλθεῖν τὴν πίστιν ὑπὸ νόμον ἐφρουρούμεθα συνκλειόμενοι εἰς τὴν μέλλουσαν πίστιν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι. 24ὥστε ὁ νόμος παιδαγωγὸς ἡμῶν γέγονεν εἰς Χριστόν, ἵνα ἐκ πίστεως δικαιωθῶμεν· 25ἐλθούσης δὲ τῆς πίστεως οὐκέτι ὑπὸ παιδαγωγόν ἐσμεν. 26Πάντες γὰρ υἱοὶ θεοῦ ἐστὲ διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἐν Χριστῷ

Ἰησοῦ. 27ὅσοι γὰρ εἰς Χριστὸν ἐβαπτίσθητε, Χριστὸν
ἐνεδύσασθε· 28οὐκ ἔνι Ἰουδαῖος οὐδὲ Ἕλλην, οὐκ ἔνι
δοῦλος οὐδὲ ἐλεύθερος, οὐκ ἔνι ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ· πάντες
γὰρ ὑμεῖς εἷς ἐστὲ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. 29εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς
Χριστοῦ, ἄρα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ σπέρμα ἐστέ, κατ' ἐπαγ-
γελίαν κληρονόμοι. **4** 1Λέγω δέ, ἐφ' ὅσον
χρόνον ὁ κληρονόμος νήπιός ἐστιν, οὐδὲν διαφέρει
δούλου κύριος πάντων ὤν, 2ἀλλὰ ὑπὸ ἐπιτρόπους ἐστὶ
καὶ οἰκονόμους ἄχρι τῆς προθεσμίας τοῦ πατρός. 3οὕτως
καὶ ἡμεῖς, ὅτε ἦμεν νήπιοι, ὑπὸ τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου
ἤμεθα δεδουλωμένοι· 4ὅτε δὲ ἦλθεν τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ
χρόνου, ἐξαπέστειλεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ, γενόμενον
ἐκ γυναικός, γενόμενον ὑπὸ νόμον, 5ἵνα τοὺς ὑπὸ νόμον
ἐξαγοράσῃ, ἵνα τὴν υἱοθεσίαν ἀπολάβωμεν. 6Ὅτι
δέ ἐστε υἱοί, ἐξαπέστειλεν ὁ θεὸς τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ υἱοῦ
αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν, κρᾶζον Ἀββά ὁ πατήρ.
7ὥστε οὐκέτι εἶ δοῦλος ἀλλὰ υἱός· εἰ δὲ υἱός, καὶ
κληρονόμος διὰ θεοῦ.

8Ἀλλὰ τότε μὲν οὐκ εἰδότες θεὸν ἐδουλεύσατε τοῖς
φύσει μὴ οὖσι θεοῖς· 9νῦν δὲ γνόντες θεόν, μᾶλλον δὲ
γνωσθέντες ὑπὸ θεοῦ, πῶς ἐπιστρέφετε πάλιν ἐπὶ τὰ
ἀσθενῆ καὶ πτωχὰ στοιχεῖα, οἷς πάλιν ἄνωθεν δουλεῦσαι
θέλετε; 10ἡμέρας παρατηρεῖσθε καὶ μῆνας καὶ καιροὺς
καὶ ἐνιαυτούς. 11φοβοῦμαι ὑμᾶς μή πως εἰκῇ κεκοπίακα
εἰς ὑμᾶς.

12Γίνεσθε ὡς ἐγώ, ὅτι κἀγὼ ὡς ὑμεῖς, ἀδελφοί,
δέομαι ὑμῶν. οὐδέν με ἠδικήσατε· 13οἴδατε δὲ ὅτι δι'
ἀσθένειαν τῆς σαρκὸς εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν τὸ πρότερον,
14καὶ τὸν πειρασμὸν ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου οὐκ ἐξου-
θενήσατε οὐδὲ ἐξεπτύσατε, ἀλλὰ ὡς ἄγγελον θεοῦ
ἐδέξασθέ με, ὡς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. 15ποῦ οὖν ὁ μακα-

ρισμὸς ὑμῶν; μαρτυρῶ γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰ δυνατὸν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν ἐξορύξαντες ἐδώκατέ μοι. 16*ὥστε ἐχθρὸς ὑμῶν γέγονα ἀληθεύων ὑμῖν;* 17*ζηλοῦσιν ὑμᾶς οὐ καλῶς, ἀλλὰ ἐκκλεῖσαι ὑμᾶς θέλουσιν, ἵνα αὐτοὺς ζηλοῦτε.* 18*καλὸν δὲ ζηλοῦσθαι ἐν καλῷ πάντοτε, καὶ μὴ μόνον ἐν τῷ παρεῖναί με πρὸς ὑμᾶς,* 19*τεκνία μου, οὓς πάλιν ὠδίνω μέχρις οὗ μορφωθῇ Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν·* 20*ἤθελον δὲ παρεῖναι πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἄρτι, καὶ ἀλλάξαι τὴν φωνήν μου, ὅτι ἀποροῦμαι ἐν ὑμῖν.*

21Λέγετέ μοι, οἱ ὑπὸ νόμον θέλοντες εἶναι, τὸν νόμον οὐκ ἀκούετε; 22*γέγραπται γὰρ ὅτι Ἀβραὰμ δύο υἱοὺς ἔσχεν, ἕνα ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης καὶ ἕνα ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρας·* 23*ἀλλ' ὁ [μὲν] ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης κατὰ σάρκα γεγέννηται, ὁ δὲ ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρας δι' ἐπαγγελίας.* 24*ἅτινά ἐστιν ἀλληγορούμενα· αὗται γάρ εἰσιν δύο διαθῆκαι, μία μὲν ἀπὸ ὄρους Σινά, εἰς δουλείαν γεννῶσα, ἥτις ἐστὶν Ἄγαρ,* 25*τὸ δὲ Ἄγαρ Σινὰ ὄρος ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ Ἀραβίᾳ, συνστοιχεῖ δὲ τῇ νῦν Ἰερουσαλήμ, δουλεύει γὰρ μετὰ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς·* 26*ἡ δὲ ἄνω Ἰερουσαλὴμ ἐλευθέρα ἐστίν, ἥτις ἐστὶν μήτηρ ἡμῶν·* 27*γέγραπται γάρ*

Εὐφράνθητι, στεῖρα ἡ οὐ τίκτουσα·
ῥῆξον καὶ βόησον, ἡ οὐκ ὠδίνουσα·
ὅτι πολλὰ τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἐρήμου μᾶλλον ἢ
τῆς ἐχούσης τὸν ἄνδρα.

28*ἡμεῖς δέ, ἀδελφοί, κατὰ Ἰσαὰκ ἐπαγγελίας τέκνα ἐσμέν·* 29*ἀλλ' ὥσπερ τότε ὁ κατὰ σάρκα γεννηθεὶς ἐδίωκε τὸν κατὰ πνεῦμα, οὕτως καὶ νῦν.* 30*ἀλλὰ τί λέγει ἡ γραφή;* Ἔκβαλε τὴν παιδίσκην καὶ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς, οὐ γὰρ μὴ κληρονομήσει ὁ υἱὸς τῆς παιδίσκης μετὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ *τῆς ἐλευθέρας.* 31*διό, ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἐσμὲν παιδίσκης τέκνα ἀλλὰ τῆς ἐλευθέρας.*

5 [1]Τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ ἡμᾶς Χριστὸς ἠλευθέρωσεν· στήκετε οὖν καὶ μὴ πάλιν ζυγῷ δουλείας ἐνέχεσθε.—
[2]Ἴδε ἐγὼ Παῦλος λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν περιτέμνησθε Χριστὸς ὑμᾶς οὐδὲν ὠφελήσει. [3]μαρτύρομαι δὲ πάλιν παντὶ ἀνθρώπῳ περιτεμνομένῳ ὅτι ὀφειλέτης ἐστὶν ὅλον τὸν νόμον ποιῆσαι. [4]κατηργήθητε ἀπὸ Χριστοῦ οἵτινες ἐν νόμῳ δικαιοῦσθε, τῆς χάριτος ἐξεπέσατε. [5]ἡμεῖς γὰρ πνεύματι ἐκ πίστεως ἐλπίδα δικαιοσύνης ἀπεκδεχόμεθα. [6]ἐν γὰρ Χριστῷ [Ἰησοῦ] οὔτε περιτομή τι ἰσχύει οὔτε ἀκροβυστία, ἀλλὰ πίστις δι' ἀγάπης ἐνεργουμένη. [7]Ἐτρέχετε καλῶς· τίς ὑμᾶς ἐνέκοψεν ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι; [8]ἡ πεισμονὴ οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦντος ὑμᾶς. [9]μικρὰ ζύμη ὅλον τὸ φύραμα ζυμοῖ. [10]ἐγὼ πέποιθα εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐν κυρίῳ ὅτι οὐδὲν ἄλλο φρονήσετε· ὁ δὲ ταράσσων ὑμᾶς βαστάσει τὸ κρίμα, ὅστις ἐὰν ᾖ. [11]Ἐγὼ δέ, ἀδελφοί, εἰ περιτομὴν ἔτι κηρύσσω, τί ἔτι διώκομαι; ἄρα κατήργηται τὸ σκάνδαλον τοῦ σταυροῦ. [12]Ὄφελον καὶ ἀποκόψονται οἱ ἀναστατοῦντες ὑμᾶς.

[13]Ὑμεῖς γὰρ ἐπ' ἐλευθερίᾳ ἐκλήθητε, ἀδελφοί· μόνον μὴ τὴν ἐλευθερίαν εἰς ἀφορμὴν τῇ σαρκί, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς ἀγάπης δουλεύετε ἀλλήλοις· [14]ὁ γὰρ πᾶς νόμος ἐν ἑνὶ λόγῳ πεπλήρωται, ἐν τῷ Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. [15]εἰ δὲ ἀλλήλους δάκνετε καὶ κατεσθίετε, βλέπετε μὴ ὑπ' ἀλλήλων ἀναλωθῆτε. [16]Λέγω δέ, πνεύματι περιπατεῖτε καὶ ἐπιθυμίαν σαρκὸς οὐ μὴ τελέσητε. [17]ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ ἐπιθυμεῖ κατὰ τοῦ πνεύματος, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα κατὰ τῆς σαρκός, ταῦτα γὰρ ἀλλήλοις ἀντίκειται, ἵνα μὴ ἃ ἐὰν θέλητε ταῦτα ποιῆτε. [18]εἰ δὲ πνεύματι ἄγεσθε, οὐκ ἐστὲ ὑπὸ νόμον. [19]φανερὰ δέ ἐστιν τὰ ἔργα τῆς σαρκός, ἅτινά ἐστιν πορνεία, ἀκα-

θαρσία, ἀσέλγεια, 20εἰδωλολατρία, φαρμακία, ἔχθραι, ἔρις, ζῆλος, θυμοί, ἐριθίαι, διχοστασίαι, αἱρέσεις, 21φθόνοι, μέθαι, κῶμοι, καὶ τὰ ὅμοια τούτοις, ἃ προλέγω ὑμῖν καθὼς προεῖπον ὅτι οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντες βασιλείαν θεοῦ οὐ κληρονομήσουσιν. 22ὁ δὲ καρπὸς τοῦ πνεύματός ἐστιν ἀγάπη, χαρά, εἰρήνη, μακροθυμία, χρηστότης, ἀγαθωσύνη, πίστις, 23πραΰτης, ἐγκράτεια· κατὰ τῶν τοιούτων οὐκ ἔστιν νόμος. 24οἱ δὲ τοῦ χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τὴν σάρκα ἐσταύρωσαν σὺν τοῖς παθήμασιν καὶ ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις. 25Εἰ ζῶμεν πνεύματι, πνεύματι καὶ στοιχῶμεν. 26μὴ γινώμεθα κενόδοξοι, ἀλλήλους προκαλούμενοι, ἀλλήλοις φθονοῦντες. **6** 1Ἀδελφοί, ἐὰν καὶ προλημφθῇ ἄνθρωπος ἔν τινι παραπτώματι, ὑμεῖς οἱ πνευματικοὶ καταρτίζετε τὸν τοιοῦτον ἐν πνεύματι πραΰτητος, σκοπῶν σεαυτόν, μὴ καὶ σὺ πειρασθῇς. 2Ἀλλήλων τὰ βάρη βαστάζετε, καὶ οὕτως ἀναπληρώσατε τὸν νόμον τοῦ χριστοῦ. 3εἰ γὰρ δοκεῖ τις εἶναί τι μηδὲν ὤν, φρεναπατᾷ ἑαυτόν· 4τὸ δὲ ἔργον ἑαυτοῦ δοκιμαζέτω [ἕκαστος], καὶ τότε εἰς ἑαυτὸν μόνον τὸ καύχημα ἕξει καὶ οὐκ εἰς τὸν ἕτερον, 5ἕκαστος γὰρ τὸ ἴδιον φορτίον βαστάσει. 6Κοινωνείτω δὲ ὁ κατηχούμενος τὸν λόγον τῷ κατηχοῦντι ἐν πᾶσιν ἀγαθοῖς. 7Μὴ πλανᾶσθε, θεὸς οὐ μυκτηρίζεται· ὃ γὰρ ἐὰν σπείρῃ ἄνθρωπος, τοῦτο καὶ θερίσει· 8ὅτι ὁ σπείρων εἰς τὴν σάρκα ἑαυτοῦ ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς θερίσει φθοράν, ὁ δὲ σπείρων εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος θερίσει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. 9τὸ δὲ καλὸν ποιοῦντες μὴ ἐνκακῶμεν, καιρῷ γὰρ ἰδίῳ θερίσομεν μὴ ἐκλυόμενοι. 10Ἄρα οὖν ὡς καιρὸν ἔχωμεν, ἐργαζώμεθα τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς πάντας, μάλιστα δὲ πρὸς τοὺς οἰκείους τῆς πίστεως.

11Ἴδετε πηλίκοις ὑμῖν γράμμασιν ἔγραψα τῇ ἐμῇ

χειρί. 12 Ὅσοι θέλουσιν εὐπροσωπῆσαι ἐν σαρκί, οὗτοι
ἀναγκάζουσιν ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι, μόνον ἵνα τῷ σταυρῷ
τοῦ χριστοῦ [Ἰησοῦ]— μὴ διώκωνται· 13 οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ
περιτεμνόμενοι αὐτοὶ νόμον φυλάσσουσιν, ἀλλὰ θέλουσιν
ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι ἵνα ἐν τῇ ὑμετέρᾳ σαρκὶ καυχή-
σωνται. 14 ἐμοὶ δὲ μὴ γένοιτο καυχᾶσθαι εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ
σταυρῷ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, δι' οὗ ἐμοὶ
κόσμος ἐσταύρωται κἀγὼ κόσμῳ. 15 οὔτε γὰρ περιτομή
τι ἔστιν οὔτε ἀκροβυστία, ἀλλὰ καινὴ κτίσις. 16 καὶ
ὅσοι τῷ κανόνι τούτῳ στοιχήσουσιν, εἰρήνη ἐπ' αὐτοὺς
καὶ ἔλεος, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ τοῦ θεοῦ.

17 Τοῦ λοιποῦ κόπους μοι μηδεὶς παρεχέτω, ἐγὼ γὰρ
τὰ στίγματα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματί μου βαστάζω.

18 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου [ἡμῶν] Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ
τοῦ πνεύματος ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί· ἀμήν.

NOTES.

CHAPTER I.

4. **ὑπὲρ** ℵ^{c}**B** 17 67** with Text. Rec.; *περὶ* ℵ*AD.

τοῦ αἰῶνος τοῦ ἐνεστῶτος ℵ*AB syr$^{Harcl.}$; *τ. ἐνεστ. αἰῶνος* ℵ^{c}**DG** latt.

8. **εὐαγγελίσηται ℵA**; *evangelizaverit* latt.; *-ζηται* **BD^{gr}G**; *adnuntiet* Cypr.; *-ζεται* **KP**. The reverse error occurs in *v.* 9 where **G** reads *εὐαγγελίζηται* instead of *εὐαγγελίζεται*.

[**ὑμῖν**] ℵ^{c}**AD**^{c}; before *εὐαγγ.* **B**; omitted in ℵ*G.

15. [**ὁ θεὸς**] Text. Rec. with **ℵAD** syr$^{Harcl.\ mg}$; omitted by **BG** vulg. syr$^{pesh.\ Harcl.\ text}$.

17. **ἀνῆλθον ℵAKL** syr$^{Harcl.\ text}$, perhaps from *v.* 18; *ἀπῆλθον* **BDG** syr$^{pesh.\ Harcl.\ mg}$, perhaps from the latter part of this verse.

18. **Κηφᾶν** ℵ*AB syr$^{pesh.\ Harcl.\ marg}$; *Πέτρον* Text. Rec. with ℵ^{c}**DG** latt. syr$^{Harcl.\ text}$.

21. [**τῆς**] **Κιλικίας.** *τῆς* is omitted only by ℵ* 17. 47. 120.

1—5. Salutation.

(*v.* 1) Paul appointed Apostle, by no human source or agency, but by Jesus Christ and (with Him) God the Father, who raised Him from the dead (He called me and He lives!), (*v.* 2) and all my present travelling companions—to the various Churches of Galatia!

(*v.* 3) Grace to you and peace (with Him and in your hearts and lives) from God the Father of us Christians and from the Lord Jesus Christ (to whom alone we owe our present state), (*v.* 4) who gave Himself to death on behalf of our sins, that He might release us out of the age of the Evil one who besetteth us—both His death and our deliverance being in accordance with the effective will of our God and Father,

(*v.* 5) To Whom be the glory rightly due to Him, unto the ages of eternity. Amen.

1. In all the other Epistles of St Paul the salutation ends with our *v.* 3. Here *v.* 4 enlarges on the work of Christ, and *v.* 5 adds a doxology. In Rom. and Tit. a somewhat similar enlargement is made earlier in the salutation.

Παῦλος. His Gentile name, and always used of him in connexion

with his Gentile work; see Col. i. 1 note; also *St Paul the Traveller* pp. 81—87.

ἀπόστολος. Envoys ('envoy' is perhaps the best translation of ἀπόστολος) were frequently sent by Jews from Jerusalem to instruct, and to gather alms; see the note on Col. i. 1, where add a reference to Hort, *St James*, pp. xvi. sqq. The comma of the editions rightly emphasizes. Here only does St Paul at once lay stress on the fact of his apostleship, and proceed to elaborate its meaning. This unique description bears closely upon the purpose, and method, of the Epistle. Cf. κλητὸς ἀπ. in Rom. i. 1. Cf. also 1 Cor. ix. 1.

οὐκ ἀπ' ἀνθρώπων dependent on ἀπόστολος. For a similar contrast of ἄνθρωποι to Christ cf. Col. ii. 8, 20—22, iii. 23, 24.

Probably he was thinking especially of the Twelve. His apostleship was not from them. Ac. xiii. 1—3 doubtless refers to a special commission; otherwise he might mean that his apostleship was not in reality from the Church of Antioch.

οὐδὲ (stronger than οὔτε) **δι' ἀνθρώπου,** neither by Barnabas (Ac. ix. 27, xi. 25), nor by James the head in Jerusalem. St Paul at once mentions his independence as regards man, and his sole responsibility to Jesus and God. No one acted as mediary between him and the source of his commission. It is improbable that δι' ἀνθρώπου = "by man," "the singular [only] supplying the link of opposition to διὰ Ἰ. Χρ." (Jowett).

ἀλλὰ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ θεοῦ πατρὸς. One preposition governs Ἰ. Χρ. and God the Father as is usual in the salutations. See also *v.* 3 (ἀπὸ) and 1 Tim. vi. 13 (ἐνώπιον). To complete his contrast with the preceding clause he should have added ἀπό. The omission is probably due to his vivid sense of the unity of the two Persons. Lightfoot says, "The channel of his authority (διὰ) coincides with its source (ἀπό)." In the other salutations the Father is mentioned first, here Jesus, perhaps because He appeared to St Paul.

Θεοῦ πατρὸς. Father apparently in the widest sense, not of Christ (Col. i. 3), nor of us (*vv.* 3, 4, Col. i. 2), alone.

τοῦ ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν. From a state of death, see Col. ii. 12 note. The fact that Jesus had really risen from the dead would be the first impression made on St Paul by the words he heard at his call (Ac. ix. 4—6); it was also the pledge of the truth of that which he believed and of its ultimate triumph.

2. **καὶ οἱ σὺν ἐμοὶ πάντες ἀδελφοί,** "and the whole of the brethren with me." For οἱ...πάντες see v. 14 note. Contrasted with πάντες οἱ ἅγιοι which = all the believers in the place whence a letter was written (Phil. iv. 21), and meaning probably his special friends and workers

with him at the time. His usual custom was to name some one person (1 Cor. i. 1; 2 Cor. i. 1; Col. i. 1; Phm. 1). On this occasion he may have purposely avoided any name either lest his own position should seem less independent, or lest the one named should be challenged with him. This would be the more likely if he had with him at the time representatives from Galatia (cf. Sosthenes from Corinth, 1 Cor. i. 1). Further the absence of names in this salutation may be connected with a similar absence of names at the close of the Epistle, which was due, no doubt, to the fact that the Epistle was a kind of circular letter intended for more than one place; see vi. 18 note.

ἀδελφοί. "Brother" as a term signifying religious relationship is of course far from peculiar to Christianity, though its significance was immensely developed by it. *ἀδελφοί* was used of members of religious associations and guilds at least as early as the 2nd century B.C. (see Deissmann, *Bible Studies*, 1901, pp. 87, 142; see also Ramsay, *Cities and Bishoprics*, pp. 96 sqq., 630, Moulton and Milligan in *Expositor*, VII. 5, 1908, p. 58). Even in the O. T. we may see the privileges of "brother" extended to all Israelites, and even to foreigners who claimed the protection of Jehovah (*Gêrîm*), cf. Lev. xix. 17, 18, 34. In the N. T. *ἀδελφοί* is used (*a*) of Jews as such, Acts ii. 29, 37, iii. 17 (cf. 2 Mac. i. 1), (*b*) of Christians as such, see (besides in the Epistles) especially John xxi. 23; Acts xi. 1, xv. 23[b]. Cf. *ἀδελφότης*, 1 Pet. ii. 17, v. 9†, and *φιλαδελφία* 1 Pet. i. 22 (where see Hort); cf. *φιλάδελφος*, 2 Mac. xv. 14. [From the note on Col. i. 2 in this series.]

ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις. *ἐκκλησία* is originally "an assembly called out" not from other men (see Hort, *The Christian Ecclesia*, p. 5), but from their houses or their ordinary occupations. So in a non-religious sense Ac. xix. 32, 39, 41[1]. So of Jewish religious assemblies and the Jewish congregation as a whole (Septuagint often from Deut. onwards, e.g. Deut. xxxi. 30; Mic. ii. 5; Ezra x. 8; see also Ac. vii. 38). Christians used it (*a*) of an assembly gathered for worship (1 Cor. xiv. 28, 34); (*b*) of the body of believers that usually met in one house (Col. iv. 15; Phm. 2); (*c*) or that belonged to one town (1 Cor. i. 2), or district (Ac. ix. 31, and in the plural, 1 Cor. xvi. 1, 19, and our verse); (*d*) of the whole body of believers (Col. i. 18, 24; Matt. xvi. 18, and in the plural, Rev. xxii. 16). The plural in our verse shows that the letter was sent to many places, doubtless because the errors

[1] So a bilingual inscription of 103/4 A.D. found in the theatre at Ephesus speaks of the gift of a silver statue of Artemis and other statues *ἵνα τίθηνται κατ' ἐκκλησίαν ἐν τῷ θεάτρῳ ἐπὶ τῶν βάσεων* ita ut [om]n[i e]cclesia supra bases ponerentur (Deissmann, *Licht vom Osten*, 1908, p. 77).

were not solely, or chiefly, in one town (contrast the errors combated in Col.), but spread over many centres. *οὐ γὰρ μιᾷ πόλει, ἀλλὰ παντὶ γράφει τῷ ἔθνει. πανταχοῦ γὰρ εἴρψεν ἡ νόσος* (Theodoret).

τῆς Γαλατίας. North Galatia. See Introduction.

3. **χάρις ὑμῖν.** St Paul here adapts the common epistolary *χαίρειν*, asking for the Galatians more than greeting and joy, even God's grace. For this whole verse see the notes on Col. i. 2. Robinson (*Ephesians*, pp. 221—226) shows that St Paul's use of this word was "dominated by the thought of the admission of the Gentiles to the privileges which had been peculiar to Israel." St Paul prays here and in vi. 18 that this free favour, with all it included, might be continued to his readers; he warns them in *v.* 6 and v. 4 that in it alone lay all their hope; and he employs it as a synonym for his commission to preach to the Gentiles (ii. 9). It is only with a slightly different connotation, which still lays stress on the undeserved character of the favour shown, that he uses it of his own call to the Gospel (i. 15), and employs it as marking in the strongest possible way the distinctive character of the Gospel itself in contrast to the Law (ii. 21).

καὶ εἰρήνη. A Jewish formula perhaps derived ultimately from the High Priest's blessing, Num. vi. 26. As used by St Paul after *χάρις* it refers chiefly to external peace, God's protection encircling believers.

ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν, the Father of us who are in Christ.

κ. κυρίου Ἰ. Χρ. Ἰ. Χρ. doubtless dependent on *ἀπὸ* not *κυρίου*. Probably *ἡμῶν* was placed in some mss. after *κυρίου* in order to avoid a misinterpretation. The addition of this clause (though found in each of St Paul's Epistles except Col., and also 1 Thess. which also omits *ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν*) serves as a starting-point for laying stress on His work of salvation. Deissmann points out that when St Paul wrote his epistles *κύριος* was recognized as a divine title over the whole East (*Licht vom Osten*, p. 254).

4. **τοῦ δόντος ἑαυτὸν.** In this sense Tit. ii. 14; 1 Tim. ii. 6† in each case with *ὑπέρ*; cf. Ac. xix. 31. So Eleazar, who slew the elephant, *ἔδωκεν ἑαυτὸν τοῦ σῶσαι τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ* (1 Mac. vi. 44). In ii. 20 *παραδόντος ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ*, where, as here, there may be an echo of our Lord's saying recorded in Mk x. 45 and Matt. xx. 28. Observe how St Paul loses no time in speaking of Christ's work of deliverance in this epistle which insists so much upon the completeness of the freedom obtained for us.

ὑπὲρ. See notes on Textual Criticism. It has a sense of "interest in," which is wanting to *περί* (Lightfoot). For *ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν* cf. 1 Cor. xv. 3.

ἐξέληται ἡμᾶς. *ἐξαιρεῖν* here only in St Paul's epistles. *ἐκ* with words of this kind suggests that the persons delivered have been within the grasp of the enemy; see Col. i. 13 note.

ἐκ τοῦ αἰῶνος τοῦ ἐνεστῶτος πονηροῦ. See notes on Textual Criticism. On this difficult phrase see Bp Chase, *The Lord's Prayer in the Early Church*, pp. 115—117. Two interpretations are possible:

(1) "out of the present age, evil as it is," *πονηροῦ* being then a kind of tertiary predicate; cf. 1 Pet. i. 18. On the absence of the article see Winer-Schmiedel, § 20. 6*b*, and Blass, *Gram.* § 47. 8, who quotes Herm. *Mand.* x. 3 *ὅτι λυπεῖ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον τὸ δοθὲν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἱλαρόν. ἐνεστώς* however seems to be "used in a strictly temporal sense only when the context...defines the meaning" (Rom. viii. 38, 1 Cor. iii. 22); the primary thought is rather "of imminence, often of some threatening power" (Bp Chase). Moulton and Milligan quote an example of its combination with *αἰών* (=period of life) from a papyrus of 37 A.D. *Expositor*, VII. 5, 1908, p. 173.

(2) But more probably the words *τοῦ ἐνεστῶτος πον.* are a genitive of possession, cf. Barnabas XV. 5 *ἐλθὼν ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ καταργήσει τὸν καιρὸν τοῦ ἀνόμου*, which suggests that *πονηροῦ* is here masculine. Cf. 1 John v. 19. In this case the translation is "to deliver us from the age of the evil one who besetteth us," and the reference to the Lord's Prayer appears to be certain.

κατὰ τὸ θέλημα. Probably with both *δόντος κ.τ.λ.* and *ἐξέληται κ.τ.λ.*, i.e. both Christ's sacrifice of Himself and the object of that sacrifice were in accordance with God's will.

τοῦ θεοῦ κ. πατρὸς ἡμῶν, "our God and Father." Supremacy, suggesting power and worship; Fatherhood, as regards believers (*v.* 3 note), suggesting their origin and their protection.

5. ᾧ ἡ δόξα *κ.τ.λ.* The doxology in the salutation (here only) takes the place of thanks to God for his readers. The article suggests "which properly belongs to Him."

6—9. Subject of the Epistle stated.

6—9. *Surprise at the rapidity with which they were yielding to the false teachers.*

(*v.* 6) I wonder that you are so quickly (yielding to the temptation and) going over from God who called you in the grace that is to be found in Christ, into a second gospel, (*v.* 7) which gospel is nothing else than an attempt of persons to disturb your allegiance, and a desire on their part to completely reverse the gospel that Christ gave. (*v.* 8) But (so abhorrent is this act to me) supposing that even if I and my fellow-workers, or an angel from heaven, were to preach

a gospel to you contrary to that gospel which we did preach to you, let him be accursed and separated from God. (*v.* 9) As I and my fellow-workers have said to you in time past, so now, at this time, I say again, if anyone does preach you a gospel contrary to that which ye once accepted at our hands, let him be accursed and separated from God.

6. θαυμάζω ὅτι. Here only in the Pauline Epistles; Luke xi. 38; John iii. 7, iv. 27†. Cf. Mark xv. 44; 1 John iii. 13.

οὕτως ταχέως. Hardly "so soon" (A.V.) referring to the brevity of time (Phil. ii. 19, 24) since his first or his second visit, but "so quickly" (R.V.) referring to the rapidity with which they are yielding to the temptation (cf. 1 Tim. v. 22; 2 Thess. ii. 2; Wisd. xiv. 28 *ἢ ἐπιορκοῦσιν ταχέως*). Cf. Ex. xxxii. 8 *παρέβησαν ταχύ*, where the Hebrew leaves no room for doubt. See Introduction, p. xxxiii.

μετατίθεσθε. Here only in the Pauline Epistles. Not passive as in Ac. vii. 16, Heb. vii. 12, xi. 5 but middle as in 2 Mac. vii. 24, where Antiochus promised to enrich the youngest son of the seven brethren, if he would turn from the customs of his fathers, *μεταθέμενον ἀπὸ τῶν πατρίων*. The present shows that St Paul still hoped that the change would not be completed. Cf. his frequent use of the present in this epistle, e.g. iii. 3, iv. 9. Ecclus. vi. 9 *καὶ ἔστιν φίλος μετατιθέμενος εἰς ἔχθραν*, often quoted, illustrates the moral use of the verb (cf. *ὁ μεταθέμενος* of Dionysius who left Stoicism for Epicureanism), and its construction with *εἰς*, but not the use of the present, for there it is timeless, as the Hebrew shows.

ἀπὸ τοῦ καλέσαντος ὑμᾶς. Almost certainly God the Father (*v.* 5). The words also probably suggest, as Chrysostom says, that the Galatians thought they were pleasing the Father by observing the Law, as the Jews thought when they persecuted Jesus. The call (v. 8, 13) is so often attributed to the Father (*v.* 15) that the clause can hardly mean "from Christ who called you" (Peshito).

ἐν χάριτι Χριστοῦ, "in Christ's grace." The external evidence for Χριστοῦ is overwhelming. *ἐν* hardly merely instrumental (cf. *διά*, *v.* 15), nor = *εἰς*. It suggests the permanence of the divine favour in which God calls (cf. ii. 21, also 2 Thess. ii. 16, Heb. xii. 15), and through which and in which the blessing of Christ is given (Ac. xv. 11, Rom. v. 15). For the absence of the article cf. 2 Cor. i. 12; 1 Cor. xv. 10.

εἰς ἕτερον εὐαγγέλιον. On the words *εὐαγγέλιον*, *εὐαγγελίζω*, see Milligan, *Thess.* pp. 141 sqq. *ὃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλο.* The relation between *ἕτερος* and *ἄλλος* is doubtful:

(1) Possibly *ἕτερος* = difference in kind, and *ἄλλος* difference in number, "to a second, a different gospel, which is not another," i.e. as

it is not the same, it is no gospel at all (Lightfoot). So apparently in 2 Cor. xi. 4 ἄλλον Ἰησοῦν, "a second Jesus," but πνεῦμα ἕτερον and εὐαγγέλιον ἕτερον "a different spirit," and "a different gospel." In this case the colon after ἄλλο stands.

(2) But probably ἕτερος = a second in a series, indicating the slighter specific difference between members of the same class (*v.* 19, vi. 4); ἄλλος the broader generic difference between two distinct classes, a second regarded as belonging to another series (v. 10). Thus in Thuc. II. 40. 1—3 "ἑτέροις indicates another class of the Athenians (*viz.* the industrial as distinguished from the military or the statesman class), while ἄλλοις denotes other nations as distinguished from the Athenians" (Ramsay, *Gal.* p. 263, whom consult for other passages, and the opinions of other scholars). In this case the colon after ἄλλο must be omitted.

7. ὃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλο εἰ μὴ κ.τ.λ. εἰ μὴ = πλὴν ὅτι (Ac. xx. 23; Rom. xiv. 14). Two interpretations are now possible:

(1) Perhaps "unto another gospel (I mean that promulgated by the older Apostles) which is not a different gospel (from mine, for they really agree with me), except in so far as there are some that... would pervert" etc. But this seems to read too much into the sentence.

(2) More probably "unto a different gospel; which is nothing else save that there are some that...would pervert" etc. (so American Revisers' marg., Ramsay, Winer-Schmiedel, § 26. 6 *d*). For ἄλλο εἰ μὴ cf. Herod. I. 200 οὐδὲν ἄλλο σιτέονται, εἰ μὴ ἰχθῦς μοῦνον. They are proclaiming another gospel which pretends to be more, but really they are only troubling you and wishing to overthrow the true.

τινές εἰσιν κ.τ.λ. St Paul here gives his opinion of their action, in (*a*) its primary effect, the disturbance of the proper attitude of the Galatian Christians, and (*b*) its purpose.

ταράσσοντες. Continuing the metaphor of μετατίθεσθε, i.e. raising seditions among you, cf. v. 10. So even Ecclus. xxviii. 9 (Heb. not extant) ἀνὴρ ἁμαρτωλὸς ταράξει φίλους. In Ac. xv. 24 the Church at Jerusalem employs the same term with reference to the same controversy.

μεταστρέψαι. Elsewhere in the N.T. Ac. ii. 20; Jas. iv. 9 W.H. marg.†, in each case of complete change into something of the opposite nature. So also here. Cf. Ecclus. xi. 31 τὰ γὰρ ἀγαθὰ εἰς κακὰ μεταστρέφων.

τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ χριστοῦ. In itself the genitive may be subjective, the gospel preached and sent by Christ (so doubtless ὁ λόγος τοῦ χριστοῦ, Col. iii. 16, see note there); or objective, the gospel of

Christ's coming and work, as probably in 1 Thess. iii. 2. But St Paul's claim to preach the gospel that he had received from Christ Himself, *v.* 12, and his insistence upon its all-importance, suggest the former interpretation here.

8. ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐὰν ἡμεῖς. I and those with me (*v.* 2) in spite of any such false statements as the Galatians may have heard (*v.* 10 note). They know the gospel that he preached on his first visit. He will afterwards remind them of the effect of it among them, briefly in *v.* 9 and more in detail in iii. 1 sqq. Upholders of the South Galatian theory see an implied reference to St Paul's circumcision of Timothy, a semi-Gentile, which might have suggested his sympathy with obedience to the Law on the part of Gentile Christians on his second visit (Ac. xvi. 3).

ἢ ἄγγελος ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ. *ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ* is added probably only to enhance the dignity of the supposed preacher. But of course it does not exclude the bare possibility of *ἄγγελος*, when alone, meaning a human messenger. Upholders of the South Galatian theory compare the belief at Lystra in a divine visit, and the assertion that St Paul was Hermes the messenger of the gods (cf. iv. 14 note and Introd. p. xxviii.).

εὐαγγελίσηται [ὑμῖν] παρ' ὃ εὐηγγελισάμεθα ὑμῖν. *παρά*, "contrary to," Rom. xvi. 17. After so strong a word as *μεταστρέψαι* "besides" seems improbable. But Protestant commentators have not unnaturally deduced from *παρά* here a lesson against the addition of anything besides the Scriptures: "For he that delivers any doctrine out of them, and beside them, as necessary to be believed, is accursed" (Perkins). *εὐηγγελισάμεθα*. The reference is to St Paul's companions on his first visit (Silas and Timothy, Acts xv. 40, xvi. 3), or on his second (probably Timothy). According to the South Galatian theory they would be Barnabas on the first visit (Acts xiii., xiv.) and Silas and Timothy on the second.

ἀναθέμα ἔστω = *v.* 9. *ἀνάθεμα* is in the LXX. the regular translation of *cherem*, a thing devoted to God either for preservation or destruction. In Rabbinic and modern times *cherem* often signifies excommunication from a visible society, and this meaning has been attributed to *ἀνάθεμα* here. But to the Apostle *ἀνάθεμα* is the very antithesis of nearness and likeness to Christ. Hence he names as the supreme example of demonic utterance the saying *ἀνάθεμα Ἰησοῦς* (1 Cor. xii. 3) and suggests as the most extreme form of his love to the Israelites that he could pray to be himself *ἀνάθεμα ἀπὸ τοῦ χριστοῦ* (Rom. ix. 3). Here therefore he is solemnly writing a curse in the strongest possible form, *ἀπηλλοτριωμένος θεοῦ* (Theodore on Zech. xiv. 8, quoted by Swete).

Deissmann sees in this passage and others (especially 1 Cor. v. 4, 5) examples of the influence upon St Paul of the heathen use of formulae devoting persons to gods of the underworld (*Licht v. Osten*, pp. 218 sqq.).

9. Repeats the curse, but (*a*) the change from the subjunctive to the indicative suggests that there is a person actually engaged in this erroneous preaching; (*b*) St Paul lays stress on the fact that the gospel of this person contradicts what they had in fact accepted.

ὡς προειρήκαμεν (cf. v. 2, 3, 21), **καὶ ἄρτι πάλιν.** *ἄρτι*, *v.* 10. The statement appears to be too emphatic to refer to *v.* 8. It would seem therefore that even on his last visit (hardly on his first) he felt the need of warning them against possible false teaching. Probably however it had not actually come to them then, or he would hardly have expressed surprise at their beginning to fall away (*v.* 6). Compare iv. 16 note and the Introduction, p. xxxvi.

ὑμᾶς. In *v.* 8 *εὐαγγ.* takes the dative. But the accusative is the simplest objective case, and when the emphasis lies not on the verb but on the object it is readily employed when a choice is possible, as was the case with *εὐαγγ.* in late Greek; cf. Luke iii. 18.

παρελάβετε, "received at our hands," Col. ii. 6 note. He says this "lest the Galatians should say: We, O Paul, do not pervert the Gospel that thou hast preached unto us: we understood thee not rightly, but the teachers that came after thee have declared unto us the true meaning thereof" (Luther).

10—ii. 21. St Paul's defence of himself.

10—12. *My one object is to please God, and to serve Christ, who revealed to me the Gospel.*

(*v.* 10) I say "now," for my words show clearly that I care not to win over men, but God alone. I once indeed tried to please men, but that was before my conversion. If that were still my practice I should not be Christ's servant—His by right and my full consent. (*v.* 11) I say that a change came over me; for I will tell you, my brothers, of the Gospel that I brought to you and how I came to preach it. It is not of human measure. (*v.* 12) For indeed it came not to me from man at all, neither did human lips explain it to me, but it came entirely by revelation given me by Christ Himself.

10. ἄρτι γὰρ. The *ἄρτι* is not in contrast to the time before his conversion (see *ἔτι* infra), nor to the occasion when he circumcised Timothy, but only takes up the *ἄρτι* of *v.* 9, emphasizing that sentence. The *γάρ* presents a proof that his strong asseveration there shows that he is not the smooth-tongued hypocrite that his adver-

saries would make him out to be. The conjectural emendation *τί γάρ;* (Rom. iii. 3) is quite unnecessary.

ἀνθρώπους πείθω, "Am I now winning over men" (Ac. xii. 20; 2 Mac. iv. 45)? i.e. am I softening down unwelcome truths to men, that I may by some means win them over to my way of thinking?

ἢ τὸν θεόν; possibly *πείθω* retains its full force: "or am I trying to persuade God, as though I would get Him to tone His message down?" But this attitude towards God seems to have no parallel in St Paul's writings. Doubtless the clause is appended by zeugma, and means "Or am I not in reality concerned with God only?" For *vv.* 10—12 imply St Paul's absolute dependence on God in contrast to men.

ἢ ζητῶ ἀνθρώποις ἀρέσκειν; cf. *ἀνθρωπάρεσκος* in Col. iii. 22, and perhaps 1 Thess. ii. 4, where however see Milligan. Probably both this and the preceding sentence refer to accusations, brought against St Paul by the Judaizers, that he accommodated the gospel to the heathen, allowing them not to observe the Jewish Law, although its observance was necessary, in order that he might persuade them to a kind of belief in Christ.

εἰ ἔτι ἀνθρώποις ἤρεσκον, cf. v. 11. He refers to the time before his conversion when he showed complaisance to Jews in persecuting Christians.

Χριστοῦ δοῦλος οὐκ ἂν ἤμην. "I should not be Christ's slave." The emphatic position of *Χριστοῦ* suggests that he would be the slave of another (Rom. vi. 22). Probably St Paul already has in his mind the liberty he has obtained by being the slave of a Divine master; see iv. 5, v. 1 notes.

11. γνωρίζω γὰρ ὑμῖν. The *δέ* of the Received Text and W.H. margin is perhaps taken from 1 Cor. xv. 1. *γάρ.* I have suggested that a great change came over me; I say so for I will now tell you more fully of it and the nature of the Gospel entrusted then to me. The direct personal statement *γνωρίζω* (*-ομεν*) *ὑμῖν* is found only in the nearly contemporary letters 1 Cor. xii. 3, xv. 1; 2 Cor. viii. 1, in each case introducing matter of grave importance.

ἀδελφοί. St Paul uses this appeal no less than nine times in this epistle. Its absence from "Eph." Col. suggests that, besides meaning "brethren in Christ," it had also the connotation of personal and individual acquaintance. Its frequency in Rom. is more an apparent than a real exception, in view of the number of his friends at Rome (c. xvi.). It is also not found in the Pastoral Epistles, for Timothy and Titus were rather his sons.

τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τὸ εὐαγγελισθὲν ὑπ' ἐμοῦ. Cf. ii. 2. The gospel for

the preaching of which among them he himself had been responsible. For the form of the sentence cf. 1 Thess. ii. 1. He appears to mean not the historical facts (1 Cor. xv. 1), but the Gospel as it essentially is, including (but not confined to) the freedom of Gentile converts from the Law.

ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν κατὰ ἄνθρωπον. Not after the standard and measure of man. The phrase is stronger than *κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν τ. ἀνθρώπων* Col. ii. 8, and even than *διδασκαλίαι τῶν ἀνθρώπων* Col. ii. 22. It is above man's devising, to be received and handed on in its integrity, neither diminished nor increased. Compare iii. 15 note.

12. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐγὼ *κ.τ.λ.* Expanding the thought of *κατὰ ἄνθρωπον*. My Gospel is not after the measure of man, for indeed it came to me not through man at all but through the personal revelation of Jesus Christ. *οὐδὲ* apparently does not emphasize the *ἐγώ*, as though he was claiming equality with the Twelve, but refers to the whole clause.

παρὰ ἀνθρώπου παρέλαβον, "at the hands of man." "In all cases where the idea of transmission is prominent *παρὰ* will be used in preference to *ἀπό*, be the communication direct or indirect; so Phil. iv. 18" (Lightfoot). For *παραλαμβάνω παρά* see 1 Thess. ii. 13, iv. 1; 2 Thess. iii. 6.

οὔτε. The marginal *οὐδὲ* (ℵAD*) suggests reception from man in a minor degree.

ἐδιδάχθην. Though received from God it might have been explained by man. This was not the case.

ἀλλὰ δι' ἀποκαλύψεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. "But it came to me through revelation from Jesus Christ"; as his apostleship (*v.* 1) so his reception of the Gospel. He is doubtless thinking only of the time of his conversion, not of his later experiences recorded in 2 Cor. xii. 1—7. *ἀποκάλυψις* (ii. 2, cf. verb *v.* 16, iii. 23) always of the unveiling of Divine things (which therefore are presumably not far off), never of one man revealing a secret to another. "Revelation is distinguished from ordinary moral and spiritual influences by its suddenness. It shows us in an instant, what under ordinary circumstances would grow up gradually and insensibly. In the individual it is accompanied by a sudden transition from darkness to light; in the world at large it is an anticipation of moral truth and of the course of human experience" (Jowett).

Ἰησοῦ Χρ. is doubtless subjective, as even in Rev. i. 1. Observe that the words form a claim parallel to the affirmation by our Lord about St Peter (Mt. xvi. 17). Perhaps not unintentionally, if, as is probable, St Paul knew of our Lord's saying.

13, 14. *The Gospel was no product of my previous life.*

(*v.* 13) For you heard (when I first came among you) of my mode of life once in the religion of the Jews, that I used to persecute excessively the true Church of God, and used to lay it waste, (*v.* 14) and was making progress in the religion of the Jews beyond many of my contemporaries among the Jews, being all the time exceedingly zealous for the traditional teaching handed down to me by my fathers.

13. ἠκούσατε γάρ, "as we might say: For you, who know my former life, may well believe that it was by nothing short of a miracle I was converted. I will tell you the whole tale, and you will see how unlikely I was to have received the Gospel from the word of others" (Jowett).

"Ye heard," hardly from Jews, astonished at my conversion; but probably from me and those with me when I preached to you first (*v.* 8).

τὴν ἐμὴν ἀναστροφήν. The verb *ἀναστρέφω* presents nearly the same metaphor as *περιπατεῖν*, but neither it nor its substantive is ever hallowed to mean the religious life as such. It is "the going up and down among men in the various intercourse of life" (Hort on 1 Pet. i. 15); our "mode of life," "converse"; not "behaviour," which has only an external connotation. Polybius (IV. 82. 1) has a suggestive parallel to our passage: *ὁ δὲ Φίλιππος...ἐκεῖ τὸ λοιπὸν μέρος τοῦ χειμῶνος διέτριβε, κατά τε τὴν λοιπὴν ἀναστροφὴν καὶ κατὰ τὰς πράξεις τεθαυμασμένος ὑπὲρ τὴν ἡλικίαν κ.τ.λ.* See reff. to the Inscriptions in Deissmann (*Bible Studies*, pp. 88, 194, *Licht vom Osten*, p. 226).

ποτε. Its position is "due to the verb included in *ἀναστροφήν*. As St Paul would have said *ἀνεστρεφόμην ποτέ*, he allows himself to write *τὴν ἐμὴν ἀναστροφήν ποτε*" (Ellicott).

ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ, *v.* 14, 2 Mac. ii. 21, viii. 1, xiv. 38 *bis*; 4 Mac. iv. 26‡. Judaism as a religion of faith and custom. Cf. *Ἰουδαΐζειν* ii. 14†, *Ἰουδαϊκῶς* ii. 14, *Ἰουδαϊκός* Tit. i. 14†. For the contrast between *Ἰουδαϊσμός* and *Χριστιανισμός* see also Ignat. *ad Magn.* §§ 8, 10.

ὅτι καθ' ὑπερβολήν. Peculiar to the 3rd group of St Paul's Epp.

ἐδίωκον. Observe the three imperfects *ἐδίωκον, ἐπόρθουν, προέκοπτον*, descriptive of the long continuance of his "mode of life."

τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ θεοῦ. Cf. *v.* 2 note. The exact phrase occurs elsewhere in the N.T. only in 1 Cor. i. 2 (=2 Cor. i. 1), x. 32, xi. 22, xv. 9 and in St Paul's speech, Ac. xx. 28. Compare also 1 Tim. iii. 5, 15, and the plural 1 Cor. xi. 16, 22; 1 Thess. ii. 14; 2 Thess. i. 4. Observe the tacit assumption that the *Ἰουδαῖοι* do not form *ἡ ἐκκλησία τοῦ θεοῦ* (contrast the use of *ἡ ἐκκλησία* in Ac. vii. 38), although in

1 Th. ii. 14 his addition of ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ implies that there might be ἐκκλησίαι τοῦ θεοῦ not in Christ.

καὶ ἐπόρθουν αὐτήν, *v.* 23, Ac. ix. 21†. Cf. 4 Mac. iv. 23 of Antiochus Epiphanes ὡς ἐπόρθησεν αὐτούς, δόγμα ἔθετο, ὅπως εἴ τινες αὐτῶν φάνοιεν τῷ πατρίῳ πολιτευόμενοι νόμῳ, θάνοιεν.

14. καὶ προέκοπτον. Always intransitive in the N.T. as sometimes in classical Greek. Cf. προκοπή Phil. i. 12, 25 and ἐνέκοπτω, ch. v. 7. So on a papyrus of the 2nd cent. A.D. a young soldier thinking of his promotion writes ἐλπίζω ταχὺ προκόσαι (προκόψαι, Deissmann, *Licht vom Osten*, p. 118); and on an inscription of the 1st cent. A.D. it is said of a person that he μέχρι τῶν τῶν Σεβαστῶν γνώσεως προκό[ψ]αντος "advanced to personal acquaintance with the Emperors (Augustus and Tiberius)," *ibid.* p. 277.

ὑπὲρ πολλούς. With some modesty. Doubtless he could have said πάντας.

συνηλικιώτας‡. Cf. the quotation from Polybius *v.* 13. In Theodotion's translation of Dan. i. 10 we find συνήλικος.

περισσοτέρως, "somewhat excessively."

ζηλωτὴς. Cf. ζηλόω iv. 17 *bis*, 18. So he describes himself as ζηλωτὴς ὑπάρχων τοῦ θεοῦ καθὼς πάντες ὑμεῖς ἐστὲ σήμερον in Ac. xxii. 3. Cf. also Phil. iii. 6. The same word is used of the Jewish Christians in Jerusalem, Ac. xxi. 20. It would imply that he belonged to the party of the Pharisees but not more than this. On the other hand Simon ὁ καλούμενος Ζηλωτής Luke vi. 15, ὁ ζηλωτής Ac. i. 13, doubtless belonged once to the extreme wing of that party which both before and after this time worked so much mischief politically. For its meaning here cf. Mattathias' words in Josephus, *Ant.* XII. 6. 2 (§ 271) εἴ τις ζηλωτὴς ἐστιν τῶν πατρίων ἐθῶν καὶ τῆς τοῦ θεοῦ θρησκείας ἐπέσθω ἐμοί.

ὑπάρχων. ii. 14; Ac. xvi. 20, 37, i.e. from the very first and all the time.

τῶν πατρικῶν† μου παραδόσεων, "of the traditions of my fathers." παράδοσις, when referring to Jewish teachings, is used so specifically of the Oral in contrast to the Written Law (Mark vii. 3—13; Josephus, *Ant.* XIII. 10. 6 (§ 297), 16. 2 (§ 408)), that there can be little doubt that St Paul uses it so here. His phrase is thus a summary statement of the great principle of the Oral Law, the existence and importance of traditions explanatory of the Written Law and supplementary to it, systematically handed down. By the addition of μου St Paul seems to indicate that he uses πατρικός in its stricter sense (Gen. l. 8; Lev. xxii. 13; Ecclus. xlii. 10; 4 Mac. xviii. 7) of his own relations, not in the wider sense of ancestral as belonging to all

Jews; see πατρῷος (Ac. xxii. 3, xxiv. 14, xxviii. 17†) and πάτριος (Ecclus. Prol.). He doubtless mentions his own ancestors as being in the chain of tradition, which began (technically speaking) with Moses, because they were not only of purest Hebrew blood, but also Pharisees (Phil. iii. 5; Ac. xxiii. 6). In Ac. xxii. 3 ὁ πατρῷος νόμος seems to refer primarily to the written Law. See also Col. ii. 8 note.

15—17. *Nor was the Gospel a product of conference with other Christians.*

(*v.* 15) But when (in contrast to the life described in *vv.* 13, 14) God, who separated me in purpose before I was even born (there is the true Phariseeship!), and called me by His grace (at my conversion), (*v.* 16) was pleased to reveal His Son in my heart, in order that I may ever preach Him as the Gospel among the Gentiles—at once I did not lay the matter before any mere man for his approval and advice, (*v.* 17) nor did I even go up to Jerusalem to those who were senior to me in apostleship, but, on the contrary, I went away to the solitudes of Arabia, and after staying there a time returned again to Damascus (where, as you know, my conversion had taken place).

15. **ὅτε δὲ...εὐθέως.** For St Paul's present aim is not to describe God's revelation to him but his independence of man. δέ. In contrast to tradition. He received the Gospel by God's good pleasure and call and revelation.

εὐδόκησεν, "was well-pleased." See Col. i. 19 note, and Milligan on 1 Th. ii. 8.

ὁ θεὸς. See notes on Textual Criticism. With εὐδόκησεν 1 Cor. i. 21, x. 5†.

ὁ ἀφορίσας με. Cf. ii. 12. St Paul uses the same term of himself in Rom. i. 1. In Ac. xiii. 2 it is also used of him and Barnabas, but with distinct reference to his first missionary journey. The separation is from others of his nation; cf. Num. xvi. 9, of the sons of Levi, διέστειλεν ὁ θεὸς Ἰσραὴλ ὑμᾶς ἐκ συναγωγῆς Ἰσραήλ, viii. 14; cf. also Lev. xx. 26. As "Pharisee" = "separated," it is possible that St Paul consciously contrasted the Phariseeship of his family and training with that of grace, which God had in view for him from the very first. Mr Hart in the illuminating study of Pharisaism contained in his *Ecclesiasticus* (1909, p. 275), points out that as the root *P-R-SH* represents in the Targum of Onkelos the Hebrew *B-D-L* "separate," the name Pharisee "is directly associated with the action of God Himself, who separated light from darkness (Gen. i. 4), Israel from the nations (Lev. xx. 24), and the Levites from the People (Num. xvi. 9)." To an English reader, it may be added, this may seem fanciful, but not to a Jew.

ἐκ κοιλίας μητρός μου. Probably = "even before my birth," i.e. before I had any impulses of my own; cf. Isa. xlix. 1; Jer. i. 5. In Luke i. 15 the phrase apparently means from birth onwards.

καὶ καλέσας. When? For "the κλῆσις is never an act in the divine mind, but always an historical fact" (Meyer). Perhaps before birth (Isa. xlix. 1), but more probably at his conversion, the call including the whole summons of which the revelation (to be mentioned immediately) was the culminating point.

διὰ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ. Contrast *v.* 6. The grace of God as such, not a specific form of it as in ii. 9; Rom. xii. 3.

16. ἀποκαλύψαι...ἐν ἐμοί. Dependent on εὐδόκησεν. More than external manifestation was necessary. For that alone could not bring truth home to St Paul. He says therefore that the revelation came into his heart and remained there. τῆς ἀποκαλύψεως καταλαμπούσης αὐτοῦ τὴν ψυχήν, καὶ τὸν Χριστὸν εἶχεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ λαλοῦντα (Chrys.). This does not of course exclude an external manifestation. Other explanations of ἐν ἐμοί are (*a*) "in my case," cf. *v.* 24, and (*b*) "in and through me to others." So perhaps 1 Tim. i. 16. This last explanation (Lightfoot's) is attractive, because we thus obtain a clear distinction of three stages expressed in *vv.* 15, 16, viz.: separation from before birth, call at his conversion, and entering on his ministry to others (Ac. ix. 20 sqq., xiii. 2, 3). But there does not appear to be sufficient reason for distinguishing the ἀποκάλυψις of this verse from that of *v.* 12.

ἵνα εὐαγγελίζωμαι αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. The final object of God's revelation to him was not his own salvation, but that he should preach to others (Ac. ix. 15). Observe the present, of continued effort, and the accusative of the Person preached (Ac. v. 42, viii. 35, xi. 20, xvii. 18†). Contrast *v.* 9.

εὐθέως. This is the only place where the root of this word occurs in St Paul's writings. "εὐθέως is really connected with ἀπῆλθον; but the Apostle, whose thoughts outrun his words, has interposed the negative clause, to anticipate his purpose in going away" (Jowett). The word does not exclude his first brief ministry in Damascus (Ac. ix. 20), a matter with which he is not concerned. He is showing that he went, not to Jerusalem, but to Arabia.

οὐ προσανεθέμην, ii. 6‡, "I did not lay (the matter) before." Cf. ii. 2. The πρός intensifies the thought of the direction already implied in ἀνεθέμην. The compound is sometimes used (as here) of laying a matter before another for his judgment and advice. Zahn quotes Chrysippus ὅναρ γάρ τινά φησι θεασάμενον...προσαναθέσθαι ὀνειροκρίτῃ.

σαρκὶ καὶ αἵματι. A very common phrase in Rabbinic writings, but always with a slight notion of contemptuous comparison with God. "Men; whose intelligence is limited and their counsel moulded by the constitution of their material clothing" (Beet). St Paul speaks quite generally, but he would have in his mind any Christians in some position of authority, especially if this was based on past personal intercourse with the incarnate Christ (before or after the Crucifixion, cf. 1 Cor. ix. 1), and, above all, those whom he proceeds to mention in the next clause.

17. οὐδὲ, "nor even." For if I did not choose to consult others it might have seemed reasonable that I should confer with the Twelve.

ἀνῆλθον, *v.* 18: John vi. 3†. Cf. *ἀναβαίνω* ii. 1, 2 and often in Gospels and Acts. It probably connotes only physical eminence.

εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. The Aramaic and Greek form; *v.* 18, ii. 1 Paul†; while Ἱερουσαλήμ iv. 25, 26 is the Hebrew form. On the occurrence of the two forms elsewhere see W.H. *Appendix*, p. 160.

πρὸς τοὺς πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἀποστόλους. The priority of their apostleship formed the only reason why it was likely that he should go.

ἀλλὰ ἀπῆλθον. In the Pauline Epp. Rom. xv. 28†. I went quite away from Jerusalem and any other place where I was likely to meet with Christians. Not, of course, in order that he might preach to the heathen (in spite of the mention of this in *v.* 16) but that he might be alone. This would not exclude some evangelistic activity if the opportunity presented itself, but it cannot have been the primary object of his withdrawing from Christian counsellors.

εἰς Ἀραβίαν. Perhaps he wandered through various parts of the large kingdom of the Nabathaeans, extending at that time from Damascus to the Sinaitic peninsula. It is hardly probable that he went to Mt Sinai itself. See Appendix, Note A.

καὶ πάλιν ὑπέστρεψα εἰς Δαμασκόν. Why does he mention this fact? Because as he did go there it was the simplest way of calling attention to the fact that he did not go to Jerusalem even now. Observe that he has not stated that his conversion was near Damascus; the *πάλιν* is an undesigned coincidence with Ac. ix. 3.

18—24. *A short visit to Jerusalem and then a long absence. Yet the churches of Judaea, though they knew me not by sight, recognized me and my work.*

(*v.* 18) Then three years from my conversion I did go up to Jerusalem to gratify my curiosity to see Cephas, and I stayed with him only a fortnight. (*v.* 19) But I saw no other of the Apostles, with the exception of one who is not quite in the same class, James the

brother of the Lord. (*v.* 20) God is my witness to the truth of my statements. (*v.* 21) Then I went far away into the country districts of Syria and of Cilicia. (*v.* 22) But I was entirely unknown by sight to the Christian churches of Judaea. (*v.* 23) Only they were hearing: Our former persecutor is now preaching the glad tidings of the faith of which once he used to make havoc. (*v.* 24) And they found occasion in me to glorify God.

18. ἔπειτα. "The twice-repeated ἔπειτα in this verse, in *v.* 21 and in ii. 1, singles out three events in the Apostle's life bearing upon his intercourse with the Church of Jerusalem: his first introduction to them, his departure to a distant sphere of labour, and his return to Jerusalem with Barnabas" (Rendall). In itself ἔπειτα may mark either a fresh stage in the enumeration (1 Cor. xii. 28; Heb. vii. 2), or a point of time consecutive to what has preceded (1 Cor. xv. 23, 46; Heb. vii. 27). Often of course the two coalesce, as is expressly brought out by μετὰ τοῦτο in John xi. 7 and in our verse by the following words. See also ii. 1 note.

μετὰ τρία ἔτη. From his conversion. For this is the only important time that he has as yet mentioned. He was emphasizing the fact that so long a period elapsed between that and his visit to Jerusalem. He contrasts the end of the three years with their beginning, οὐδὲ ἀνῆλθον (*v.* 17).

ἀνῆλθον. See the note on ἀνέβην ii. 1. The visit is that recorded in Ac. ix. 26.

ἱστορῆσαι†. In the Greek Bible only in 1 Esdr. i. 31 (33) *bis*, 40 (42) in the meaning of "relate." Here it = "see," differing from ἰδεῖν "only as it has for its object any remarkable person or thing. Thus ἱστορῆσαι πόλιν is *to visit the curiosities of a place*. Josephus (*Ant.* i. 11. 4, [§ 203]), speaking of Lot's wife, says: εἰς στήλην ἁλῶν μετέβαλεν. ἱστόρησα δ' αὐτήν· ἔτι γὰρ καὶ νῦν διαμένει" (Field, *Notes on the translation of the N. T.*). Cf. also Moulton and Milligan, *Expositor*, VII. 7, p. 474, 1909. Chrysostom writes: οὐκ εἶπεν "ἰδεῖν" Πέτρον, ἀλλ' "ἱστορῆσαι" Πέτρον, ὅπερ οἱ τὰς μεγάλας πόλεις καὶ λαμπρὰς καταμανθάνοντες λέγουσιν. οὕτω πολλῆς ἄξιον ἠγεῖτο σπουδῆς εἶναι καὶ τὸ μόνον ἰδεῖν τὸν ἄνδρα. The word, that is to say, suggests that St Paul's visit to Jerusalem was prompted more by curiosity to see St Peter than by any other motive. Jülicher (*Paulus und Jesus*, p. 55) thinks that he went in order to learn the facts of our Lord's life on earth. But this is to forget the abundant evidence that at least the main facts of that life were circulated orally among all believers almost or quite from the very first.

Κηφᾶν. See notes on Textual Criticism, ii. 9, 11, 14; elsewhere

only in John i. 42; 1 Cor. i. 12, iii. 22, ix. 5, xv. 5. Contrast Πέτρος in ii. 7, 8 (Paul†). The Aramaic term is generally employed in this epistle and 1 Cor. because it was more often on the lips of the Jewish-Christian emissaries, and therefore St Paul reverts to it after mentioning the form that was in general use among Greek-speaking Christians.

καὶ ἐπέμεινα πρὸς αὐτὸν, "I prolonged my stay with him," Ac. x. 48. The *ἐπί* "is not *per se* intensive, but appears to denote *rest* at a place," Ell. on Col. i. 23. For the construction see 1 Cor. xvi. 7.

ἡμέρας δεκαπέντε. Not long enough for me to become his disciple.

19. ἕτερον δὲ, i.e. a second (*v.* 6 note).

τῶν ἀποστόλων (*v.* 1 note) **οὐκ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ Ἰάκωβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ κυρίου**. St Peter was to St Paul the object of attraction, not St James, from whom the emissaries of ii. 12 came, and St Paul saw no other of the Apostles—save etc. The phrase suggests that St Paul put St James in a different category from the series of apostles to which St Peter belonged, though it does not exclude his possession of the title "Apostle" in some sense (cf. Luke iv. 26 for this use of *εἰ μὴ*). See Hort, *Epistle of St James*, p. xix. and for *εἰ μή* p. xvi.

By "the brother" we are probably to understand half-brother, a son of Joseph by a former wife. This (the "Epiphanian" theory) is defended by Lightfoot in his classical essay contained in his commentary on our epistle. For a learned defence of the theory that "brother" means full-brother, a younger son of Joseph and Mary (the "Helvidian" theory), see J. B. Mayor's edition of the Epistle of St James, pp. v—xxxvi. See also the discussion in the *Expositor* VII. 6 and 7. A third theory is that he was a cousin (the "Hieronymian" theory).

20. ἃ δὲ γράφω ὑμῖν *κ.τ.λ.* "It is a matter of life and death to the Apostle to prove his independence of the twelve" (Jowett). St Paul's asseveration refers primarily to what he has already stated about his true relation to them, but naturally its force is carried on to his following words also.

ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. 1 Tim. vi. 13; 2 Tim. ii. 14, iv. 1. Cf. Rom. i. 9.

ὅτι. "This has no regular construction. It depends upon the idea, 'I declare,' 'I asseverate,' contained in *ἰδοὺ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ*" (Jowett).

οὐ ψεύδομαι. Rom. ix. 1; 2 Cor. xi. 31; 1 Tim. ii. 7.

21. ἔπειτα, *v.* 18 note. *vv.* 21—24 continue the description of his independence of the Twelve. He stayed in Jerusalem only a fortnight and then went far away, and that for a long time.

An endeavour has been made to press these verses against the

South Galatian theory, by saying that if the letter was addressed to South Galatia, St Paul must have mentioned his first visit, Ac. xiii., xiv., for it would be the strongest proof that he was away from Jerusalem. But if his first visit to South Galatia was long after this decisive journey to Syria and Cilicia there was no need to mention it, and in any case hé is not drawing an itinerary. It had nothing to do with his relation to Jerusalem.

ἦλθον εἰς τὰ κλίματα. *κλίματα* originally "slopes." In Aquila (Lev. xix. 27) apparently of the "side," "edge" of the head, and so perhaps in Jer. xlviii. 45 (=Num. xxiv. 17, *κλίματα* Symmachus) of Moab depicted under the figure of a man, though this latter passage may also mean the "slopes" or "corner districts" of the land of Moab. Elsewhere in the N. T. (Rom. xv. 23; 2 Cor. xi. 10†) "districts," as probably here (cf. Polyb. v. 44. 6; x. 1. 3), not meaning the whole regions of Syria and of Cilicia, but districts in them. Thus the phrase indicates that St Paul did not stay only in Antioch or in Tarsus (Ac. ix. 30, xi. 25).

τῆς Συρίας καὶ [τῆς] Κιλικίας. See note on Textual Criticism.

There is the same doubt about the text in Ac. xv. 41 (cf. 23). Ramsay (*Gal.* p. 277) says "Paul here thinks and speaks of the Roman Province, which consisted of two great divisions, Syria and Cilicia; and he designates it by the double name, like *Provincia Bithynia et Pontus*. We must accordingly read *τῆς Συρίας καὶ Κιλικίας*." But, apart from the difficulty of accepting this naïve idea of textual criticism, the expression *Provincia Syria et Cilicia* has never been discovered. Perhaps when St Paul was writing, though hardly when he made his journey, they were separate provinces, for although "Cilicia was usually under the legatus of Syria (Dio Cass. 53. 12 where Coele-Syria, Phoenicia, Cilicia, Cyprus are *ἐν τῇ τοῦ Καίσαρος μερίδι*; cf. Tac. *Ann.* 2. 78), Cilicia is found under a separate governor, however, in 57 A.D. (Tac. *Ann.* 13. 33) perhaps as a temporary measure after the disturbances of 52 A.D. (*Ann.* 12. 55)" (Woodhouse in *Enc. Bib.* col. 828). In Mr J. G. C. Anderson's map (1903) marking the boundaries of the Provinces from A.D. 63 to A.D. 72 it is separated from Syria. If we are to assume that the mention of these two places corresponds with the formal visits recorded in Acts ix. 30 (Tarsus), xi. 25 (Syria), then of course the order here given is not chronological, and is due either to the greater political and commercial importance of Syria or to the closer geographical relation of Syria to Jerusalem (="I went to Syria (Ac. xi. 25), nay as far as Cilicia" (Ac. ix. 30). But the above assumption is arbitrary, and it may well be that St Paul is simply describing his course to his home in Tarsus,

"I went away from Jerusalem through Syria to Cilicia." See also Introd. p. xx.

22. ἤμην δὲ ἀγνοούμενος...μόνον δὲ ἀκούοντες ἦσαν. As this is an original Greek part of the N.T., not a translation from Hebrew or Aramaic, Dr Moulton is inclined to give this periphrastic tense its full classical emphasis, "I was *entirely* unknown...only they had been *hearing*" (*Proleg.* 1906, p. 227).

τῷ προσώπῳ. Cf. Col. ii. 1; 1 Thess. ii. 17.

ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις, *v.* 2 note.

τῆς Ἰουδαίας ταῖς ἐν Χριστῷ. The qualifying τ. ἐν Χρ. prevents any misunderstanding, *v.* 13 note. The Church at Jerusalem had indeed seen St Paul since his conversion (Ac. ix. 29, xi. 30), but he distinguishes Judaea from Jerusalem, as in his speech in Ac. xxvi. 20. Neither here nor in any of the three other passages where Ἰουδαία occurs in St Paul's writings is there any reason to think that he includes more than approximately the old kingdom of Judah, i.e. that he uses the word in its Roman official sense of the district including Galilee and Samaria. See Introd. p. xx.

23. ἀκούοντες. Presumably from members of the Church at Jerusalem in particular (thus suggesting that his preaching was not contradictory to that of the elder Apostles), as well as from other Christian travellers.

ὅτι. Recitative, Rom. iii. 8.

ὁ διώκων. Timeless, 1 Th. ii. 12 (where, however, see Milligan), v. 24.

εὐαγγελίζεται τὴν πίστιν. Cf. *vv.* 8, 16. It is difficult to decide what exactly was in the mind of the speakers. (1) Did they use it in an objective sense, as a synonym of "the Gospel," the good news brought, which could be received only by faith? This is the usage, apparently, in Ac. vi. 7, xiii. 8, Jude 3, 20 and sometimes in the Pastoral Epp., e.g. 1 Tim. iv. 1. In this case the ἦν following regards this, so to say, external and objective possession, as laid waste together with those who accept it. Similarly, we say that the Christian faith was stamped out in the greater part of Japan for three hundred years, when the Christians there were, as it was supposed, all extirpated. (2) Or were they thinking of the characteristic of believers, faith subjective in contrast to works? Compare Eph. iii. 17, and 1 Th. iii. 6, the personal faith of the Thessalonians, the good news of which Timothy carried to St Paul. In favour of this is the fact that πίστις is usually subjective in St Paul's Epp., but seeing that he argues so much in favour of faith, as contrasted with works, we cannot lay stress on any merely numerical comparison

of the senses in which it is used. In this case the ἦν regards the subjective faith of believers as injured together with its possessors.

On the whole the former seems to be the more probable.

ἦν ποτε ἐπόρθει, *v.* 13. Cf. *ταύτην τὴν ὁδὸν ἐδίωξα* (Ac. xxii. 4).

24. καὶ ἐδόξαζον. In this meaning, frequent in N.T. and LXX. From Polybius onwards in the passive voice only (see Nägeli, *Wortschatz*, p. 61). The tense suggests that they found continued cause for δόξα. They kept on recognizing God's handiwork in me and giving Him praise.

ἐν ἐμοὶ, more than "in my case." They found the cause for glory in my person, i.e. my history, words and deeds.

τὸν θεόν. At the end, for emphasis. Certain Jewish Christians now find fault with me. It was not so. The churches of Judaea, who may be supposed to know what was right, were satisfied with what they heard of me and glorified God (Matt. v. 16).

Possibly also the words suggest the reason stated by Theodore of Mopsuestia: "maxime cum nemo hominum perspiciatur qui conversionis ejus auctor esse videatur."

CHAPTER II.

5. οἷς οὐδὲ. Omitted by D* Iren^{lat} ("et iterum ait Ad horam cessimus subjectioni"). Tert., Jerome and "Ambrosiaster" also mention the omission as a Latin reading, but prefer the evidence of the Greek manuscripts.

6. [ὁ] **θεὸς.** The article is read by **ℵAP** 17 but omitted by Text. Rec. with **BCD**.

9. Ἰάκωβος καὶ Κηφᾶς ℵBCKLP vulg. syrr. *Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος* **DG** old lat. *Ἰάκωβος* (without *κ. Κηφᾶς*) A.

11. Κηφᾶς. ℵABC vulg. syr$^{pesh, Harcl. marg.}$ *Πέτρος* Text. Rec. with **DGKL** syr$^{Harcl. text}$.

12. ὅτε δὲ ἦλθον. ACD^{b,c}HKL vulg. syr^{utr}. *ὅτε δὲ ἦλθεν* **ℵBD*G.** Compare Orig. *c. Cels.* II. 1 (*ἐλθόντος Ἰακώβου πρὸς αὐτὸν ἀφώριζεν ἑαυτόν*). But probably the *-εν* is due to careless assonance with the preceding and the following verbs.

14. τῷ Κηφᾷ. ℵABC vulg. (syr^{pesh} as everywhere). *τῷ Πέτρῳ* Text. Rec. with **DG** syr$^{Harcl.}$

καὶ οὐκ Ἰουδαϊκῶς. "*οὐχ* mss." W.H. margin. Perhaps here because of the aspirate near the beginning of the Semitic form of "Jew." But the interchange of *οὐκ* and *οὐχ* is common in the LXX. (Helbing, *Grammatik der Septuaginta*, p. 25; Thackeray, *Grammar of the O. T. in Greek*, 1909, pp. 125—7).

16. δὲ is omitted by the Text. Rec. with **AD^{c}**.

20. τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ ℵACD^{b,c} etc. vulg. syrr. Marcion Clem. Alex.; *τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ χριστοῦ* **BD*G** ("hoc est in fide vivo dei et Christi," Victorinus).

1—10. *The next visit to Jerusalem and its result; my independence was fully recognized.*

(*v.* 1) When did I see the Apostles next? Not till fourteen years after my last visit. I then went up to Jerusalem with so well known a worker as Barnabas for my friend, and with Titus as my attendant. (*v.* 2) It was not however for my own sake, or of my own motion, that I went up. It was in accordance with revelation. And I laid before the believers there a statement of the gospel which I always preach among the Gentiles (e.g. that it is unnecessary for them to

obey the Law), but first privately before the leaders (with the desire to win them over) lest my present or past work should be damaged.

3—5. *A parenthesis, which however illustrates the main subject, referring to an incident which marked an important stage in the history of his stay at Jerusalem.* (*v.* 3) Strong representations were made, by a small but energetic section of Jewish Christians, in favour of circumcision. But not even Titus—my companion, brought therefore into close contact with the Jewish Christians—a Gentile, was circumcised in spite of all their compulsion. (*v.* 4) But because of the nature of that attempt at compulsion, or rather, I say, because of the activity of the false-brethren who had been brought in secretly—deserving the title for they came in secretly to act the spy on our liberty in Christ Jesus, that they might enslave us to the law—(*v.* 5) I say, to these we yielded, as though recognizing their authority—no, not for a moment; in order that the Gospel in its integrity might continue with Gentile Christians, including you yourselves.

6—10. *Main subject resumed; his relations with the Leaders.* (*v.* 6) But (reverting to *v.* 2) from those reputed to be something (I learned no new truths)—whatever their former personal relation to Christ was is of no matter to me (God Himself is impartial)—I write thus depreciatingly, for the leaders gave no such communication to me as taught me anything fresh; (*v.* 7) but on the contrary when they saw that the commission has been given me to preach the Gospel to the uncircumcised Gentiles in the way that suits them, even as to Peter that to the circumcised Jews in the way that suits them, (*v.* 8) (for He who wrought powerfully for Peter unto fulfilling his apostleship among the circumcision, wrought powerfully for me also among the Gentiles); (*v.* 9) and when they were convinced of the special grace of such preaching that had been given me—they, I mean James, Cephas, and John, who are rightly reckoned as pillars in the Church—gave to me and Barnabas public proof of their sympathy, arranging that we should go unto the Gentiles and they unto the circumcision, (*v.* 10) with the only condition that we should remember the poor saints at Jerusalem, which very thing, both at the time and throughout all the years of my missionary life, I was even zealous to do.

1. ἔπειτα (i. 18, 21) διὰ δεκατεσσάρων ἐτῶν, "after fourteen years." διά (which had originally the local idea of "interval between," see A. T. Robertson, *Short Grammar of the Greek N.T.*, 1908, p. 119), here marks the time between one event and the next as already passed through before this arrives. Mark ii. 1; Ac. xxiv. 17; Polyb. xxii. 23 (26) 22 δι' ἐτῶν τριῶν ἄλλους ἀνταποστέλλων: cf. the classical

διὰ χρόνον. The ἔπειτα makes it almost certain that the fourteen years date from the last matter of interest, viz. the commencement of the journey to Syria etc. i. 21, which took place at the end of the first visit to Jerusalem, i. 18, 19. So Lightfoot and Zahn. Some (e.g. Ramsay) date it from his conversion, very unnaturally.

πάλιν, "again," but not necessarily only a second time. It appears to have been absent from the text of Marcion and Irenaeus.

ἀνέβην. The ἀνά may be used because of the geographical position of Jerusalem, or more probably because of its religious superiority. Compare *ὁ στρατηγὸς ἀναβαίν(ει) αὔριον εἰς τὸ Σαραπιῆν* in a papyrus of the 2nd cent. B.C. (Moulton and Milligan, *Expositor*, VII. 5, 1908, p. 184, cf. p. 271). This visit is doubtless to be identified with that recorded in Ac. xv. On the relation of the two accounts, see Appendix Note B.

μετὰ Βαρνάβα. Therefore certainly before the separation in Ac. xv. 39. But in itself the fact that Barnabas went with him does not help us to identify the visit, for they were together in all the three visits, Ac. ix. 27, xi. 30 with xii. 25, xv. 2. Barnabas is mentioned here to show that not only St Paul went up, but also one whose orthodoxy no Hebrew-Christian doubted. On the inference drawn from his name here by upholders of the South Galatian theory see the Introduction, pp. xxvii. sq.

συνπαραλαβών. Ac. xii. 25, xv. 37, 38† of John Mark. The verb thus signifies taking a dependent, as in LXX. Job i. 4, Job's sons take their sisters, and 3 Mac. i. 1, Philopator takes his sister Arsinoe. Ramsay (*Gal.* p. 294) objects to the translation "taking... with me," as though it connoted superiority to Barnabas, but it really only implies that Titus was dependent on St Paul not on Barnabas.

καὶ Τίτον. We know of him only from St Paul's writings, *v.* 3, 2 Cor. (nine times); 2 Tim. iv. 10; Tit. i. 4†: mentioned here because being a full-born Gentile (*v.* 3) and uncircumcised, his was a crucial case. For this very reason also, as we may suppose, St Paul took him with him to Jerusalem. See *v.* 3 note.

2. **ἀνέβην δὲ κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν** (i. 12 note). *κατά* defines the mode by which he knew he was to go up. So Eph. iii. 3; cf. *κατ' ἰδίαν infra*. It is not stated to whom the revelation was made. St Paul mentions revelation to show that his journey to Jerusalem was not because of any doubt or difficulty that he himself felt.

καὶ ἀνεθέμην. Ac. xxv. 14† (cf. i. 16 note). "I laid before them." So 2 Mac. iii. 9, but in Mic. vii. 5 weaker. His communication would include just such a description of his relations to the Gentiles

as would be required under the circumstances mentioned in Ac. xv. For the object of his consultation see the note on *εἰς κενὸν κ.τ.λ.*

αὐτοῖς. The members of the Church at Jerusalem.

τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ὃ κηρύσσω ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. "The Gospel which (as is well known) I preach among the Gentiles," with the implication that I tell them both how it affects them, and what is and (here emphatically) what is not, expected of them, e.g. that it was not necessary for them to accept the Law of Moses as a condition of their salvation by Christ. In this respect his message would be different from that which he would give to the Jews who were already living under the Law.

κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ. *κ. ἰδ.* elsewhere in N.T. only in the Synoptic Gospels. This clause probably marks an additional communication. He laid it before the whole Church, and also privately before the Three (*v.* 9). There is no exact parallel in the Greek Bible for *κ. ἰδ. δέ*. The nearest is Mk iv. 34.

τοῖς δοκοῦσιν, "to them of repute," "to the recognized leaders" (Ramsay). Absolutely *v.* 6*b*‡; with an infinitive *vv.* 6*a*, 9 (cf. vi. 3), Mark x. 42; Sus. (LXX. and Th.) 5 *οἱ ἐδόκουν κυβερνᾶν τὸν λαόν*; 4 Mac. xiii. 14 *μὴ φοβηθῶμεν τὸν δοκοῦντα ἀποκτενεῖν*. The passages in the LXX. and St Mark have nothing depreciatory in them, nor here in this Epistle. That St Paul is obliged to contradict the excessive honour paid to them by some does not detract from his own opinion that they rightly hold so high a position. The repetition indeed might suggest irony, but it is not like St Paul thus to treat persons whom he respected. Lightfoot quotes Eur. *Hec.* 294 *λόγος γὰρ ἔκ τ' ἀδοξούντων ἰὼν κἀκ τῶν δοκούντων*.

μή πως *κ.τ.λ.*, "that I might not" etc. To be connected closely with the immediately preceding clause. He would "address to the apostles a more thorough and comprehensive statement, and bring forward proofs, experiences, explanations, deeper dialectic deductions etc., which would have been unsuitable for the general body of Christians" (Meyer). Both in form and thought *μὴ* depends on *ἀνεθέμην*. It is possible to render the clause as an indirect question, "Whether I was running or had run in vain?" But this is contrary to St Paul's claim to independence. There is no need to understand *φοβούμενος*. Moulton, *Proleg.* 1906, p. 193, makes it introduce a separate clause, "Can it be that" etc.? But this seems quite unnecessary.

εἰς κενὸν τρέχω ἢ ἔδραμον. "*τρέχω, curram*, cum celeri victoria evangelii" (Beng.), i.e. as a messenger carrying news of a victory. But the metaphor of the stadium is more probable (cf. v. 7; 1 Cor.

ix. 26; Phil. ii. 16). Now was the critical time. If he failed to convince the elder Apostles and through them the Church at Jerusalem of the validity of his Gospel without the Law for the Gentiles, then his work in the present and future (*τρέχω*, subj., hardly indicative) would be hindered, and even his past work (*ἔδραμον*) be damaged. There is no reason to suppose that his fear was for the truth of his teaching, much less that he consulted them as to what he was to teach (Ramsay, *Gal.* p. 296), but for the effect upon his converts if a decision in so respected a quarter as the Church of Jerusalem were given against his teaching.

3—5. *The success of my independent attitude is shown by the case of Titus. Strong representations were made that he should be circumcised. But in vain.*

3. **ἀλλ'**. So far from any hindrance to my work resulting from the interview.

οὐδὲ. See notes on Textual Criticism. Though Titus was both my companion and a Greek.

Τ. ὁ σὺν ἐμοὶ. Actually with me in Jerusalem, exposed to all the opposition. This would be increased by the inconvenience of having a Gentile fellow-believer with whom many Jewish Christians would not even eat.

Ἕλλην ὤν. E.: Greek, not merely Gentile. It would hardly be applied to any non-Jew, e.g. Roman or Egyptian, but only to any Greek-speaking non-Jew, who was, therefore, presumably, of Greek origin. But because Aryan culture and religion had, since the days of Antiochus, come to Judaea by way of Greek-speaking persons, "Greek" came to mean very nearly "non-Jew."

ἠναγκάσθη περιτμηθῆναι. Some have strangely laid such stress on *ἠναγκάσθη* as to argue that Titus was circumcised, not compulsorily indeed, but by way of kindly feeling on St Paul's part (see *v.* 5 note). If so he had better have said nothing about it to the Galatians, for he could not well allow him to be circumcised and blame them when they seriously thought of circumcision for themselves. *ἠναγκάσθη* in reality only suggests the greatness of the pressure brought to bear on St Paul. The form of the sentence suggests that neither the Church at Jerusalem generally nor *οἱ δοκοῦντες* brought pressure to bear on the circumcision of so well-known a Gentile as Titus. The attempt of others to secure this failed (see Zahn).

4. **διὰ δὲ** *κ.τ.λ.* See notes on Textual Criticism. (*a*) This verse and the next most naturally are to be connected closely with *v.* 3, as explanatory of the reason why Titus was not circumcised. St Paul was going to say, But because of the nature of the arguments

advanced I did not yield to them, but he alters the form of his sentence in describing the character of those who desired the circumcision of Titus. Jowett writes: "Altogether, three ideas seem to be struggling for expression in these ambiguous clauses: (1) Titus was not circumcised; (2) though an attempt was made by the false brethren to compel him; (3) which as a matter of principle we thought it so much the more our duty to resist. The ambiguity has arisen from the double connexion in which the clause *διὰ τοὺς παρεισάκτους ψευδαδέλφους* stands, (1) to *ἠναγκάσθη* which precedes, and (2) to *οἷς οὐδὲ πρὸς ὥραν εἴξαμεν* which follow."

(*b*) It is possible however that St Paul here begins to say "on the contrary, the attempt to get Titus circumcised led to my official recognition by the recognized leaders of the Church at Jerusalem." But if so St Paul is a long time in arriving at the point of saying so (*v.* 7).

τοὺς παρεισάκτους ψευδαδέλφους (2 Cor. xi. 26‡), "the false brethren who had been brought in secretly": *παρεισάκτους*‡, cf. *παρεισῆλθον infra* and *παρεισάγω* 2 Pet. ii. 1. They had doubtless been brought into the Christian Church by over-zealous lovers of the Law. In Strabo xvii. p. 794 "it denotes the treacherous introduction of foreign enemies into a city by a faction within the walls" (Rendall). Cf. Polyb. i. 18. 3. It should be noted that Zahn thinks their introduction was not into the Christian Church generally, but into the sphere that belonged in a special sense to St Paul and Barnabas, the Gentile Church of Antioch and its dependent congregations of Syria and Cilicia. Cf. i. 21, Ac. xv. 1, 23.

οἵτινες, "who in fact," justifying the term *ψευδαδέλφους*. Rom. ii. 15; Col. ii. 23 note.

παρεισῆλθον. Rom. v. 20‡. Cf. *παρεισεδύησαν* Jude 4, and 2 Mac. viii. 1 Judas Maccabaeus and his friends *παρεισπορευόμενοι λεληθότες εἰς τὰς κώμας*.

κατασκοπῆσαι†. Cf. Heb. xi. 31. To spy out, with the object as it seems of finding out any weak points and thus to injure.

τὴν ἐλευθερίαν ἡμῶν ἣν ἔχομεν ἐν Χ. Ἰ. The first occurrence of the word which best sums up the fundamental thought of the epistle; cf. v. 1, 13; iv. 22—31. The metaphor would be readily suggested by the universal presence of slaves, cf. iii. 28, and there is no need to see in it a trace of the influence exerted on St Paul by the important school of Stoics at Tarsus (see Clemen, *Religionsgeschichtliche Erklärung des N.T.* 1909, p. 45). It is perhaps not wholly accidental that we have here also the first occurrence in this epistle of the compound Name in this order: "in Christ, yes even Jesus."

ἡμῶν...ἵνα ἡμᾶς. St Paul felt his own liberty, both of action and spiritual life, bound up with that of his converts. Contrast *ὑμᾶς v.* 5.

καταδουλώσουσιν. Acts of manumission frequently forbade, under severe penalties, making freedmen slaves again (see Deissmann, *Licht vom Osten*, p. 235). Fut. indic. after *ἵνα*, certainly in 1 John v. 20. But as *ου* is often confused with *ω* in the popular Egyptian dialect there is some doubt which is here intended (Winer-Schmiedel, § 5. 21 f.). Cf. iv. 17 note on *ζηλοῦτε*. *καταδ.*, 2 Cor. xi. 20†. The middle voice of the Received Text is the common classical form, but both here and in Cor. the thought is that they enslave others, not to themselves, but to the Law.

5. οἷς οὐδὲ πρὸς ὥραν. The words exclude any such temporary (John v. 35) concession for peace' sake as the circumcision of Titus would have been, even though St Paul had affirmed at the time that by this he did not grant the principle that Gentiles should be circumcised. The omission of *οἷς οὐδὲ* in some "Western" authorities (see the Notes on Textual Criticism) presupposes the erroneous interpretation of *ἠναγκάσθη*, *v.* 3. It should be noted that Jerome would then explain the statement as referring to his going up to Jerusalem, i.e. St Paul submitted to go up for the good of the Church generally; so also B. W. Bacon, perhaps independently, who adopts the "Western" text.

εἴξαμεν†. I and those with me, in particular Barnabas.

τῇ ὑποταγῇ†. In 1 Tim. ii. 11, iii. 4 of those who are in a subordinate position, wives to husbands, children to parents; cf. Col. iii. 18. It thus apparently connotes here that to yield would have been to recognize some authority in his opponents. The false brethren demanded obedience. This he refused to give. For the dative of mode see Rom. iv. 20 (*τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ*). The article probably indicates "which they required."

ἵνα...ὑμᾶς not *ἡμᾶς* (*v.* 4): he cannot think that he himself will ever doubt the Gospel.

ἡ ἀλήθεια τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, *v.* 14; Col. i. 5†. The Gospel in its integrity as compared with Judaistic perversions of it.

διαμείνῃ. 2 Pet. iii. 4. "The idea of firm possession is enforced by the compound verb, by the past tense, and by the preposition" (Lightfoot).

πρὸς ὑμᾶς, i. 18. You Galatians are a specific instance of the Gentile converts whom I wished to protect. On the false deduction drawn from this phrase, see Introd. pp. xxiv. sq.

6. ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν δοκούντων εἶναί τι. The Apostle now reverts to *v.* 2, after his parenthesis about Titus (*vv.* 3—5). I conferred privately

with those of repute, but (he was going to say) I received nothing fresh from them. The warmth of his feelings, however, leads him to add point to point, so that he never completes this new sentence.

τ. δοκ. εἶναί τι. See on *v.* 2. The present tense of the R.V. marg. is preferable to the past of A.V. and R.V. text.

ὁποῖοί ποτε (i. 13, 23) **ἦσαν**, "whatever kind of persons they once were." St Paul breaks off in view of a possible objection that he ought to have submitted to the authority of the Twelve who had held the position of personal followers of Christ while He was on earth (see i. 16 note). *ποτέ* most naturally is temporal (as in i. 13, 23) and only by accident follows *ὁποῖοι*. Its classical use of making a relative more general and inclusive (cf. 2 Mac. xiv. 32 *μὴ γινώσκειν ποῦ ποτ' ἐστὶν ὁ ζητούμενος*) is not found in the N.T.

οὐδέν μοι διαφέρει, "it makes no matter to me." The phrase occurs only here in the Greek Bible.

πρόσωπον ... λαμβάνει. Another parenthesis explaining why he pays no special regard to the Twelve as such. I am impartial because God is.

[**ὁ**] **θεὸς.** See notes on Textual Criticism. For the reference to God cf. vi. 7.

πρόσωπον ... ἀνθρώπου οὐ λαμβάνει. The exact phrase only here. Cf. Matt. xxii. 16 and the parallel passages, Mark xii. 14; Luke xx. 21; and Jude 16. On the meaning of *προσωποληψία* see Col. iii. 25 note. It is a translation of the Hebrew "to lift up the face" of a prostrate suppliant, with, probably, the further connotation, from the Greek, of accepting the *mask* for the person, the outside service for the reality.

ἐμοὶ γάρ. This clause is in the form of another reason why he did not submit to the Twelve—"for, in fact, they did not give me any fresh information"—but at the same time it serves as the completion of the sentence begun by *ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν δοκούντων*. See note there.

οἱ δοκοῦντες οὐδὲν προσανέθεντο, i. 16; cf. *v.* 2. The emphasis is on *ἐμοί*. Before me they laid nothing by way of communication, i.e. *I* learned nothing from them. I told them much, likely to deepen their knowledge of God's will. They told me nothing of the kind. The *πρός* in itself does not here suggest anything additional, see on i. 16. The connotation of consulting a person is absent here.

7. ἀλλὰ τοὐναντίον, 2 Cor. ii. 7; 1 Pet. iii. 9; 3 Mac. iii. 22‡. So far from adding to my knowledge of the Gospel, they (*a*) accepted my statement of my commission (*v.* 7) and recognized what God had wrought through me (*v.* 9[a]); (*b*) treated me and Barnabas as in

full fellowship (*v.* 9ᵇ); (*c*) dividing our spheres of work, that we should go to the Gentiles, and they to the Jews (*v.* 9ᶜ).

ἰδόντες. From my statements (*v.* 2). Perhaps also more literally in the person of Titus a fruit of my work.

ὅτι πεπίστευμαι, i.e. my work has not been of my own seeking, it has been entrusted to me, 1 Cor. ix. 17; 1 Tim. i. 11; cf. Rom. iii. 2. The perfect suggests "throughout my ministry."

Deissmann compares the application of the term to the secretary who was charged by the emperor with his Greek correspondence (*ὁ τὰς Ἑλληνικὰς ἐπιστολὰς πράττειν πεπιστευμένος, Licht vom Osten*, p. 273).

τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς ἀκροβυστίας. The phrase is unique, but like the following *τῆς περιτομῆς*. The difference is probably not solely that of the sphere or direction. Though essentially the Gospel was but one (i. 6, 7), yet both in its presentment and its relation to previous religious training it differed. Tertullian's words in *De Praescr. Haer.* § 23, inter se distributionem officii ordinaverunt, non separationem evangelii, nec ut aliud alter, sed ut aliis alter praedicarent, Petrus in circumcisionem, Paulus in nationes, though true in contrast both to Marcionism and to the Tübingen theory, are too narrow. See note on *v.* 2.

καθὼς Πέτρος. See the note on Κηφᾶν, i. 18.

τῆς περιτομῆς. Rom. xv. 8. Euphony forbade the repetition of *τὸ εὐαγγέλιον*.

8. **ὁ γὰρ.** Justifying his assertion that he had received a commission as Peter had; God wrought for each.

ἐνεργήσας Πέτρῳ, "He that worked for Peter."

So Prov. xxxi. 12 (xxix. 30), *ἐνεργεῖ γὰρ τῷ ἀνδρὶ ἀγαθὰ πάντα τὸν βίον*. With dative only in this verse in the N.T. Cf. v. 6 note.

εἰς ἀποστολήν (Ac. i. 25; Rom. i. 5; 1 Cor. ix. 2†), not only for the call to it, but also for its fulfilment.

τῆς περιτομῆς. Genitive marking the sphere in which the apostleship was exercised. For euphony at the end of the verse, where there is no preceding *εἰς*, he reverts to the more natural *εἰς* with the accusative.

9. **καὶ γνόντες.** *ἰδ.* the immediate impression; *γν.* the knowledge of reflection (Meyer).

τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι, i.e. to preach to the Gentiles, Eph. iii. 2, 7, 8 (*vide supra* i. 3 note). For *τ. δοθ.* cf. also 2 Pet. iii. 15 of St Paul.

Ἰάκωβος. Without the addition of "the brother of the Lord" here, because already so defined in i. 19. Possibly also because at the period referred to in our verse, long after the death of James the

son of Zebedee, there could not be any doubt as to who was intended. Named first of the Three because of his position at Jerusalem, and the stress laid on his name by the false teachers. See *v.* 12 note.

κ. Κηφᾶς (i. 18) **καὶ Ἰωάνης.** The last here only in the Pauline epistles. Among the Twelve James the son of Zebedee had been their only equal (Matt. xvii. 1; Mark v. 37), and sometimes they were even more prominent than he (Luke xxii. 8; Ac. iii. 1 sqq., iv. 13, 19, viii. 14; cf. the order in Ac. i. 13).

οἱ δοκοῦντες (*vv.* 2, 6 notes) **στύλοι εἶναι.** Winer-Schmiedel, § 6. 3. *b*, writes *στῦλος* because it is long in metre, e.g. Sibyll. III. 250 f. For the word see 1 Tim. iii. 15; Rev. iii. 12, x. 1+. Its metaphorical use occurs in the LXX., as it seems, only in 4 Mac. xvii. 3, apostrophizing the mother of the Seven. *καθάπερ γὰρ σὺ στέγη ἐπὶ τοῦ στύλου (ἐπὶ τοὺς στύλους* ℵ) *τῶν παίδων γενναίως ἱδρυμένη, ἀκλινῶς ὑπήνεγκας τὸν διὰ τῶν βασάνων σεισμόν.* In T. B. *Berachoth* 28[1] R. Jochanan ben Zakkai (died *c.* 80 A.D.) is addressed by his disciples "Lamp of Israel! Right-hand Pillar!"

δεξιὰς ἔδωκαν. The phrase is unique in the N.T. but frequent in 1 and 2 Mac., e.g. 1 Mac. vi. 58; 2 Mac. xiv. 19.

Probably a public manifestation of agreement. "When they bade farewell, it was not a parting like that when Luther in the castle at Marburg rejected the hand of Zwingli, or when Jacob Andreae at Montbéliard refused that of Theodore Beza" (Thiersch quoted by Meyer).

ἐμοὶ καὶ Βαρνάβᾳ. The order is that of Ac. xv. 2, 22, 35 (contrast xi. 30, xii. 25).

κοινωνίας. This explanatory genitive was needed, for *δεξ. δοῦναι* alone = yield. Here *κοινωνία* is more than the spirit of fellowship and communion, almost our "brotherliness" (Philem. 6, note), and is strictly "partnership," cf. Philem. 17.

ἵνα. The object of the implied compact, cf. *v.* 10.

ἡμεῖς...περιτομήν. No verb. The emphasis lying on the fact of the partition it was virtually unnecessary.

Observe that the sphere of each is described as ethnographic not geographic, and that it would be impossible to draw the line with accuracy. St Paul does not appear to have taken it in a strict sense.

10. μόνον (i. 23) **τῶν πτωχῶν.** Position for emphasis. The poor Jewish-Christians at Jerusalem for whom in fact St Paul carried alms at least twice, once earlier than this agreement (Ac. xi. 29, 30) and again on his last journey (1 Cor. xvi. 3; 2 Cor. ix. 1 sqq.; Rom. xv. 26, 27; Ac. xxiv. 17) when he wrote this epistle. Perhaps the mention of the subject here is due to its occupying his mind at the time. See Introduction, p. xxi.

ἵνα. "An innovation in Hellenistic is ἵνα c. subj. in commands, which takes the place of the classical ὅπως c. fut. indic." (Moulton, *Prolegg.* 1906, p. 178). So Eph. v. 33. Here the command is indirect (2 Cor. viii. 7), still representing the object of the implied compact, *v.* 9. ἵνα follows μόνον also in vi. 12 (where however see note), and Ignatius ends his solemn enumeration of the torments that are coming on him μόνον ἵνα Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐπιτύχω.

μνημονεύωμεν. On the one hand he and Barnabas were not to be so absorbed in Gentile work as to forget the needs of the poor believers of their own nation, and, on the other, mercy as twice blessed would foster the sense of unity in both Jewish receivers and Gentile givers.

ὃ αὐτὸ τοῦτο ποιῆσαι. The pleonastic use of the pronoun after the relative is essentially a semitism (Mark vii. 25), but the αὐτὸ τοῦτο is more than this, explaining and emphasizing the relative; cf. Blass, *Gram.* § 50. 4. For αὐτὸ τοῦτο see 2 Pet. i. 5.

καὶ ἐσπούδασα, "I was even anxious."

The singular is employed probably because Barnabas had left him before he was able to carry it out. But the emphasis is not on "I" (as though ἐγὼ were expressed) but on the verb. The reason for his use of the aorist is not clear. Apparently it regards the whole of his life from his conversion to the present time as belonging to the past. Ramsay strangely limits it to the incidents of his visit to Jerusalem then (*Gal.* p. 300). It perhaps suggests some acquaintance on the part of the Galatians with his feelings on the subject, and so far illustrates 1 Cor. xvi. 1, but throws no light on the relative dates of the two epistles.

11—14. *My independence of Cephas personally and of Barnabas.* (*v.* 11) Let me now show you both my independence in rebuking even Cephas and my insistence on the true character of the Gospel. Cephas once came to Antioch, and on that occasion I withstood him to his face, because he was condemned by his own actions. (*v.* 12) For before certain messengers from James came he used to eat with the Gentiles, but when they came he began withdrawing and separating himself, being afraid of both them and others there who were by origin Jews. (*v.* 13) This was really hypocrisy, because his convictions remained unchanged, and he was afraid to express them, and even the rest of the Jewish believers in Antioch became hypocrites with him, so that even Barnabas was carried away with their hypocrisy. (*v.* 14) I stood alone. But when I saw that they were not walking with straight steps in accordance with the Gospel in its integrity, I said to Peter in the presence of all, Thou art a Jew by race and yet usually livest like a Gentile, how dost thou now (by this

action of thine in withdrawing from Gentiles, insisting as it does on the grave importance of the Jewish Law) put this moral pressure upon Gentile believers to practise Judaism?

11. ὅτε δὲ ἦλθεν Κηφᾶς εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. When was this? (1) If after the Council of Jerusalem it must have been during the period mentioned in Ac. xv. 35, for we have no reason to think that St Barnabas and St Paul were ever together after that time. But it seems quite impossible that St Peter and even St Barnabas (*v.* 13) should refuse to eat with Gentiles almost immediately after that Council, where it was expressly decided that the Gentiles were not bound by the Law as such, and after, in particular, St Peter's strong defence of their freedom. However impetuous St Peter may have been this is to attribute to him an incredible degree of weakness. The fact that the scene is in Antioch, where, according to this theory, the question had already come to a head and had been referred to Jerusalem, makes the impossibility greater. It has indeed been urged (Steinmann, *Abfassungszeit*, pp. 133–136) that the Council decided as a question of doctrine that Gentile Christians were not bound to be circumcised and keep the Law, and that here is a question of practice, whether Jewish Christians were defiled by eating with Gentile Christians. But a negative answer to this question of practice was the only logical deduction from the decision on the doctrine. Hort indeed supposes that St Peter's policy of withdrawal from social intercourse with the Gentile Christians was due to no antagonism of principle but to "a plea of inopportuneness: 'more important to keep our Jerusalem friends in good humour than to avoid every possible risk of estranging your new Gentile converts: no need to reject them or to tell them to be circumcised, but no need either for us Jews to be publicly fraternising with them, now that we know what offence that will give at Jerusalem: better wait awhile and see whether things do not come right of themselves if only we are not in too great a hurry.' Plausible reasoning this would have been, and some sort of plausible reasoning there must have been to ensnare Barnabas and indeed to delude St Peter himself. But what it amounted to was that multitudes of baptized Gentile Christians, hitherto treated on terms of perfect equality, were now to be practically exhibited as unfit company for the circumcised Apostles of the Lord who died for them. Such judiciousness, St Paul might well say, was at bottom only moral cowardice; and such conduct, though in form it was not an expulsion of the Gentile converts, but only a self-withdrawal from their company, was in effect a summons to them to become Jews, if they wished to remain in the fullest sense

Christians" (*Judaistic Christianity*, p. 78). Further, Jewish Christians might have argued that the decision of the Council did not affect their obligations to abstain from unclean foods, but recognized two bodies in the Christian Church, Jewish and Gentile, with equal privileges but incomplete social connexion. If so it was extremely illogical and likely soon to lead to bitter resentment on the side of the Gentile Christians. But of this resentment there seems to be no trace. (2) We are therefore almost compelled to place it before the date of the Council. This agrees with St Paul's description of St Peter's previous life (*v.* 14), explained to us by the account in Acts of his relations to Cornelius, x. and xi. 3. The only difficulty is the position of the incident in our Epistle, where *vv.* 1—10 have described the scenes at Jerusalem during the Council, Ac. xv. 4—29 (see Appendix, note B). But St Paul does not now write ἔπειτα, and save for the position there is nothing to indicate an intention to place *vv.* 11—14 chronologically later than *vv.* 1—10. The probability is that having described his relations with the Church at Jerusalem and in particular the Three, he now speaks of his relations with St Peter individually and even Barnabas. As we know that the question agitated the Church at Antioch, where it was caused by the same means as those described here (those "who came from James" (*v.* 12) being identified with those "who came down from Judaea," Ac. xv. 1, or from "us," Ac. xv. 24), it is most natural to suppose that the incident here described formed an important part of that agitation, and in consequence that it took place during the period described in Ac. xv. 1, 2. The effect on Barnabas appears to have been immediate, Ac. xv. 2. It was also probably immediate on St Peter, but we only know that he argues on St Paul's side during the Council, Ac. xv. 7—11.

Ramsay now strangely places it before even the first missionary journey of St Paul and Barnabas, and thinks that St Peter "was sent from Jerusalem as far as Syrian Antioch to inspect and report upon this new extension of the Church [to Antioch!], just as he had been sent previously to Samaria along with John on a similar errand" (*Cities of St Paul*, pp. 302 sq.).

Two curious theories of the incident, made to save St Peter's credit, may be worth mention: (1) The Cephas here mentioned is one of the Seventy and a different person from St Peter (Clement of Alexandria in Eusebius, *Ch. Hist.* I. 12. 2). (2) The "dispute" was got up for the occasion. St Peter feared that it would be difficult to persuade the Jewish Christians (who accepted him as their teacher) to treat the Gentiles rightly. He therefore pretended to be on their side in order that when openly rebuked by St Paul *without making*

any defence his followers might change their opinion more easily. So Chrysostom 687 C—E, cf. 688 B. Jerome, who held this theory till convinced of its untenableness by Augustine, attributes its invention to Origen (see Lightfoot's additional note on *Patristic accounts of the collision at Antioch*).

κατὰ πρόσωπον, "face to face," Ac. xxv. 16.

αὐτῷ ἀντέστην. 2 Tim. iii. 8, iv. 15; Ac. xiii. 8.

ὅτι κατεγνωσμένος ἦν, "because he was condemned." (1) By his own contradictory actions, as St Paul explains. (2) Perhaps by his own conscience. So Ecclus. xiv. 2 *μακάριος οὗ οὐ κατέγνω ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ*, and in the only other passages where the word occurs in the N.T.: 1 John iii. 20, 21 (cf. Rom. xiv. 23). (3) It is possible that it refers to blame by others for his inconsistency, in which case the *ὅτι* will state the reason for the publicity of the rebuke. (4) Field, *Notes on the Translation of the New Testament*, still prefers the *reprehensibilis* of the Vulg. and A.V. quoting Diod. Sic. t. x. p. 19, ed. Bip. *ὅτε δὲ εἰς αὐτὸν* (Antiochus Epiphanes) *ἀτενίσοι, καὶ τὸ τῶν ἐπιτηδευμάτων κατεγνωσμένον, ἀπιστεῖν εἰ περὶ μίαν καὶ τὴν αὐτὴν φύσιν τοσαύτην ἀρετὴν καὶ κακίαν ὑπάρξαι δυνατόν ἐστιν*, "where *τὸ κατεγνωσμένον* can only mean the reprehensible character, or blameableness, of the acts just described."

12. πρὸ τοῦ γὰρ ἐλθεῖν τινὰς ἀπὸ Ἰακώβου. Ac. xv. 24 makes it probable that *ἀπὸ Ἰακ.* is to be taken with *τινάς* rather than with *ἐλθεῖν*. If so there is no need to ask why St James *sent* them to Antioch. They were from him, perhaps on a tour to get alms for the poor, but they did not come with any special message to Antioch. In Ac. xv. 5 those who assert the necessity of keeping the Law are said to have belonged once to the sect of the Pharisees. Hort, understanding St Peter's visit to Antioch to have taken place after the Council at Jerusalem, rather strangely supposes *ἀπὸ Ἰακώβου* to imply that St James himself suggested that St Peter ought not to eat with Gentile Christians for fear of giving further offence to the Jewish Church at Jerusalem, and that St Paul, notwithstanding, had no occasion to include St James in his rebuke because the latter had made no public exhibition of *ὑπόκρισις* at Antioch (*Judaistic Christianity*, p. 81).

μετὰ τῶν ἐθνῶν συνήσθιεν. *συνέφαγεν* in Ac. xi. 3 marked some days at most; the imperfect a long period.

No good Jew eats with Gentiles, because Gentile food is "unclean." The *μετά* suggests more intimate relationship than a dative dependent on *συνήσθιεν*.

ὅτε δὲ ἦλθον. See notes on Textual Criticism.

ὑπέστελλεν καὶ ἀφώριζεν ἑαυτόν. The tenses "give a graphic picture of Peter's irresolute and tentative efforts to withdraw gradually from an intercourse that gave offence to the visitors" (Rendall). *ὑπεστέλλεν*: elsewhere in the N.T. the verb is always in the middle voice, therefore probably here with *ἑαυτόν*.

ἀφώριζεν, i. 15 note. Possibly here also there is some play on the word, as though Peter were changing himself into a Pharisee. Whether this be so or not it is a semi-technical word in the LXX. for separation from unclean things, implying that St Peter regarded Gentile Christians under this category (cf. Isa. lii. 11; Lev. xx. 25, 26).

φοβούμενος τοὺς ἐκ περιτομῆς. Chrysostom (688 B) in accordance with his strange theory of accommodation (*vide supra*, *v.* 11) thinks that his fear was not for himself but for these Jewish Christians, lest they should leave the faith. *τ. ἐκ περιτ.* Col. iv. 11 note.

13. καὶ συνυπεκρίθησαν‡ αὐτῷ, "dissembled with him"... For such an action was contrary to their real convictions. "The idea at the root of *ὑποκρισις* is not a false motive entertained, but a false impression produced" (Lightfoot). Cf. 2 Mac. vi. 24, Eleazar says *οὐ γὰρ τῆς ἡμετέρας ἡλικίας ἄξιόν ἐστιν ὑποκριθῆναι.*

[καὶ]. Omitted by B, Vulg., Origen, probably to limit the hypocrisy to the Jews, excluding St Peter. The *σὺν* in *συνυπεκρ.* did not absolutely forbid this (see Zahn).

οἱ λοιποὶ Ἰουδαῖοι, *v.* 14 note. Here of course Ἰουδ. is used of Christians who were Jews by race. Cf. Rom. ii. 10. So St Paul of himself, Ac. xxi. 39.

ὥστε καὶ Βαρνάβας. St Paul thus shows his independence even of him.

συναπήχθη, "was carried off." 2 Pet. iii. 17, but in Rom. xii. 16! in a wholly good sense. Here "their dissimulation was as a flood which swept everything away with it" (Lightfoot).

αὐτῶν τῇ ὑποκρίσει, "with their dissimulation," A.V., R.V.

The "dative" is probably instrumental as in 2 Pet. iii. 17. On the instrumental case see A. T. Robertson, *Short Grammar*, pp. 108 sqq.

14. ἀλλ' ὅτε εἶδον. In his zeal for his Master, as he saw men carried off, his feelings must have faintly resembled those which prompted the question in John vi. 67.

ὅτι οὐκ ὀρθοποδοῦσιν‡. Present for vividness. The verb means to be straightfooted, i.e. "the *ὀρθοποδῶν* is not lame (*χωλεύει*), but makes *τροχιὰς ὀρθὰς τοῖς ποσίν* Heb. xii. 13" (Meyer). It therefore suggests not only the crooked walk, but the crooked track thereby made, likely to lead others astray.

πρὸς, "in accordance with." Eph. iv. 14; 2 Cor. v. 10; Luke xii. 47.

τ. ἀλήθειαν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, *v.* 5 note. The clause is epexegetic of *ὀρθῶς*.

εἶπον τῷ Κηφᾷ ἔμπροσθεν πάντων. Probably at a meeting of the whole Church at Antioch, the majority of which seems to have been in favour of St Paul (Ac. xv. 3). Publicum scandalum non poterat privatim curari (Pelagius in Zahn); cf. 1 Tim. v. 20.

εἰ σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ὑπάρχων, i. 14 note. Ἰουδ. *v.* 13, iii. 28. Col. iii. 11 note. It refers first to nationality and race, but here has also the connotation of observance of religious customs.

ἐθνικῶς†. The adjective occurs in one Hexaplaric translation, Lev. xxi. 7.

καὶ οὐκ. See notes on Textual Criticism.

Ἰουδαϊκῶς†: cf. Tit. i. 14.

ζῇς, i.e. ordinarily, and when not under the influence of this *ὑπόκρισις*.

πῶς τὰ ἔθνη ἀναγκάζεις Ἰουδαΐζειν; observe that St Paul does not merely argue that St Peter is inconsistent, but that his inconsistency affects the Gentiles. "The force of his example, concealing his true principles, became a species of compulsion" (Lightfoot). Ἰουδαΐζειν suggests more studied observance than Ἰουδαϊκῶς ζῆν.

15 21. *His argument addressed to St Peter passes over into one addressed to the Galatians* (vide infra). *The transition was the easier because the temptation to which the Galatians were exposed was identical with that to which St Peter had temporarily yielded, i.e. the belief that observance of the Law was necessary for Gentile Christians.*

(*v.* 15) We, you and I, with other Jewish Christians, who are by nature Jews, and not open sinners from amongst Gentiles, (*v.* 16) but (in spite of our education as Jews), knowing that a man is not justified from works of the Law[1], not justified, I mean, save by faith on Christ Jesus, even we became believers on Christ Jesus, in order that we may be justified from faith in Christ, and not from works of the Law, because (as Scripture tells us) from works of the Law "no flesh shall be justified." (*v.* 17) It is not wrong to leave the Law for this purpose. But if when seeking to be justified in Christ we were found (in our own experience and conscience) to be as much sinners as Gentiles are is this Christ's fault, does He make us

[1] After much consideration it seems better to insert the article, as less likely to mislead the English reader. For St Paul is not thinking of Law in general (as the Duke of Argyle wrote of the Reign of Law), but of the Mosaic Law, even though he is regarding that as law (see Appendix, Note E)

sinners? God forbid! (*v.* 18) The sin would be to build up what one has pulled down, i.e. go back to the Law. Then indeed I should prove myself a transgressor (*v.* 19) of even the Law that brought me to Christ. For indeed I myself by means of the Law died to the Law, that I might live to God. (*v.* 20) Died! yes, with Christ I have been crucified. Live! yes, after all I live, yet it is no longer I that live, but Christ liveth in me. But as to my living now in the flesh, I live in faith, namely faith on the Son of God who loved me and gave Himself for me. (*v.* 21) I do not set the free grace of God at nought. For if righteousness is by means of the Law (as St Peter said by his action, and as the Judaizers in Galatia tell you) then Christ died without cause.

It is not certain where the transition between the words to St Peter and those to the Galatians actually takes place. W.H. make a division between *vv.* 14, 15, and if a division must be made in print this is perhaps the best place to put it, for *v.* 15 begins a sustained argument. But it is hard to think that *v.* 15 was originally addressed to Gentile Christians such as the Galatians, though it is natural enough if spoken to St Peter. Perhaps the real transition, from the recapitulation of St Paul's words to St Peter to the argument addressed directly to the Galatians, is near the end of *v.* 16, before *ὅτι ἐξ ἔργ. νόμ.* But it may be between *vv.* 18, 19.

15. ἡμεῖς, i.e. originally (*vide supra*) "You Peter and I Paul." But perhaps as written in the epistle "I Paul and my fellow-Jewish Christians." It is taken up in the *ἡμεῖς* of *v.* 16.

φύσει (Eph. ii. 3; cf. c. iv. 8 *infra*) **Ἰουδαῖοι κ. οὐκ ἐξ ἐθνῶν ἁμαρτωλοί.** The common Jewish view (see Bousset, *Religion des Judentums im N.T. Zeitalter*, 1906, p. 489), fully shared by St Paul (Rom. i. 18—32), is doubtless true. The Gentiles in fact were more sinful than Jews as regards gross sins, and are so still, in so far as they are not influenced by Christianity. St Paul calls them *ἄνομοι* (Rom. ii. 12) as well as *ἄθεοι* (Eph. ii. 12). Cf. 1 Mac. i. 34, ii. 44. Observe that he does not call them *παραβάται*, which would imply conscious resistance to a clearly perceived moral requirement (*v.* 18), but *ἁμαρτωλοί*, i.e. men out of harmony with the moral ideal known or unknown (B. W. Bacon).

16. εἰδότες. The acquired knowledge (*γνόντες*, iv. 9) has become so intimate a part of his elementary knowledge that St Paul can write *εἰδότες* (iv. 8) even here.

δὲ. See notes on Textual Criticism.

It suggests the contrast to natural privileges and prejudices.

ὅτι οὐ δικαιοῦται ἄνθρωπος. *δικ.* the first occurrence of this word

(or its derivatives) which is so characteristic of this epistle. It is used throughout in its "forensic" sense of "pronouncing righteous," "justifying," not in the ethical sense of "making righteous," a meaning which some scholars think it never possesses. See Sanday and Headlam, *Rom.* pp. 30 sq.

ἐξ. Three times in this verse the thought is of the source (whether false or true) of "righteousness," "justification," but in *v.* 17 of the one Sphere in which it is to be found (*ἐν*), and both in the next clause and in *v.* 21 of the supposed means (*διά*) by which it is obtained.

ἔργων νόμου. The genitive *νόμου* is neither subjective, as though the Law produced works, nor objective, as though the aim of works were to fulfil the Law, but possessive, works which belong to, and are required by, the Law (Sieffert). On the meaning of *νόμος* without the article see Appendix, Note E.

ἐὰν μή, "save," R.V. rightly as a verbal translation, though misleading. To be joined with *οὐ δικαιοῦται*. "But only" gives the sense. St Paul had intended to write *οὐ δικαιοῦται ἐὰν μή*, but to make his meaning clearer inserted *ἐξ ἔργων νόμου*, wrecking the grammar. Cf. John v. 19 and *εἰ μή* i. 19. Similarly in Rev. xxi. 27 the words *εἰ μὴ* mark the exception "not to *ὁ ποιῶν βδέλυγμα καὶ ψεῦδος* but to all who seek to enter, as if the sentence had run *οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ οὐδείς, εἰ μή κ.τ.λ.*" (Swete).

The Roman Catholic commentators join *ἐὰν μή* to *ἐξ ἔργ. νόμ.* explaining that we are justified by works done by means of faith. But this is to make under other terms that mixture of Law and Grace against which this epistle is directed, cf. iii. 11, 12. Compare the Introduction, c. vi.

διὰ πίστεως Χρ. Ἰησ., "by means of faith in Christ Jesus."

καὶ ἡμεῖς, "even we" with all our privileges, taking up the *ἡμεῖς* of *v.* 15.

εἰς Χρ. Ἰησ. ἐπιστεύσαμεν. *πιστεύω εἰς*, though common in St John's writings, occurs in St Paul's only here and Rom. x. 14, Phil. i. 29. It has, as it seems, with him the same strong sense as with St John, to cease to lean on oneself and to place one's entire trust on Christ. Observe the "ingressive" aorist, like *ἐβασίλευσε... Γύγης*, Gyges became king, Herodot. i. 13 (Gildersleeve, § 239).

ἵνα δικαιωθῶμεν ἐκ πίστεως Χριστοῦ. *ἐκ* is stronger than the preceding *διά*, and excludes all sources of justification other than faith on Christ.

The omission of *Ἰησοῦ* may be due only to a wish to avoid repetition, but perhaps to a desire to emphasize the thought that a true Jew finds his justification in Messiah. Cf. *v.* 4 note on *ἐν Χρ. Ἰησ.*

καὶ οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου, "and not from works of the Law" (*vide supra*). No, not even from the moral works. Indeed, from one point of view, the burden of the Law lies in its moral, not its ceremonial side (cf. Rom. vii. 7 sqq.). "Neque per se intolerabile jugum erat lex ceremonialis, sed robur ex morali habuit, Act. 15. Itaque lex moralis est *legalior*, ut ita dicam, quam ceremonialis, quae simul erat quasi evangelium elementare et praeliminare" (Bengel).

This is a hard saying to Jews who wonder that St Paul can speak of the burden of the Law, when their Rabbis rejoice in learning a fresh duty of it for their accomplishment (Güdemann, *Jüd. Apologetik*, 1906, pp. 190 sq., cf. Schechter, *Some Aspects of Rabbinic Theology*, 1909, pp. 149 sqq.), as though the Law were a bundle of laws by which to acquire merit. But St Paul is thinking of the inner demands on conscience and the soul made by the Law as the revelation of holiness, and the Rabbis show little sense of humility or self-knowledge.

Observe the difference of St Paul's language from 4 (2) Esdras ix. 7 "every one that shall be saved, and shall be able to escape by his works, or by faith, whereby he hath believed, shall be preserved," or xiii. 23 "even such as have works, and faith toward the Almighty" (see examples of pre-Christian Jewish statements of the value of faith in Bousset, *Religion des Judentums*, 1906, pp. 223 sqq.). Compare the notes on iii. 10.

ὅτι. Introducing a proof from Scripture for his assertion of the insufficiency of the Law.

ἐξ ἔργ. νόμ. "from the source of works of the Law."

οὐ δικαιωθήσεται πᾶσα σάρξ. Ps. cxliii. (cxlii.) 2. Literally "there shall not be justified—any flesh at all." A Hebraism for our more prosaic "no flesh shall be justified." See Winer-Schmiedel, § 26. 10. *πᾶσα σάρξ* is itself a Hebraism for "all men," Gen. vi. 12.

17. εἰ δὲ. The adversative thought is that in the process of being justified we are found to be sinners.

ζητοῦντες. The effort was real and lasting.

δικαιωθῆναι ἐν Χριστῷ εὑρέθημεν. The tense of *εὑρ.* may be "timeless," but more probably refers to the time when we first sought etc. *εὑρ.* is more than *ἦμεν*; it includes acknowledgment; if we were found by our own experience, Rom. vii. 10. The mere effort to be justified in Christ proved to us that as far as the demands of the Law went we were still sinners.

καὶ αὐτοί. Parallel to *καὶ ἡμεῖς* (*v.* 16), even we Jews who passed over from Judaism to faith on Christ, and also were seeking etc.

ἁμαρτωλοί, *v.* 15, i.e. no better than Gentiles. When seeking to be

justified we came to recognize our sinfulness as no less than that of Gentiles.

ἆρα of an argument which is only superficially true.

Χριστὸς ἁμαρτίας διάκονος; does Christ bring us into a condition of real sin? There is a double thought: Does the consciousness of being sinners make us more sinners than before, and, if so, is it Christ's fault that we are worse sinners?

μὴ γένοιτο. For the use of this when an argument followed out to its apparently logical conclusion is seen to be contrary to the elements of the Christian faith cf. iii. 21; Rom. xi. 1 al.

Other interpretations of this difficult verse are:

(*a*) St Paul is arguing that if by leaving the Law we become in the sight of God sinners (which we do not) then Christ brings sin, which is absurd; i.e. St Paul is showing that it cannot be wrong to abandon the Law. *v.* 18 then means, as with the first and right interpretation of *v.* 17, that not leaving the Law, but returning to it, is wrong.

(*b*) The verse represents the thought of an objector. If to be justified in Christ means to leave the Law (a sinful action), and thus to be in sight of God and man no better than a Gentile, Christ becomes a minister of sin. St Paul answers, God forbid. But *v.* 18 is then unintelligible.

(*c*) If when seeking etc. we do commit sins, Christ cannot be blamed for this. We are to be blamed (*v.* 18) because it is contrary to our profession and earlier action.

18. εἰ γάρ. *γάρ*, to be taken closely with *μὴ γένοιτο* Rom. ix. 14, 15, xi. 1. It is not sinful to abandon the Law in seeking justification, and thus to find oneself on the same level as a sinful Gentile, *for* the sin is in going back to the Law, as you Galatians are thinking of doing.

ἃ κατέλυσα ταῦτα πάλιν οἰκοδομῶ. For a similar contrast between *καταλύω* and *οἰκοδομέω*, cf. Mark xiv. 58 (‖ Matt. xxvi. 61), where however the *nuance* is quite different. The singular may be due (1) to St Paul's courtesy in excluding others from the possibility of doing wrong (some critics, e.g. Winer-Schmiedel, § 22. 1, think he purposely thus transferred St Peter's action to himself); or, better, (2) to his habit of referring possible spiritual experiences and their effect to himself (e.g. iv. 6). If this be right he naturally passes on to state what has in fact been his experience (*v.* 19).

παραβάτην. Rom. ii. 25, 27; James ii. 9, 11†, cf. *παράβασις* iii. 19 note. A transgressor of God's will which has been laid down as a path in which to walk.

ἐμαυτὸν συνιστάνω, prove myself, show myself, 2 Cor. vii. 11; cf. Rom. iii. 5, v. 8.

The phrase is stronger than "I am proved." It means "I, by my own act of rebuilding an error once pulled down, prove even myself in the wrong. I stand convicted by my own new act, yes, as a transgressor of the Law itself" (cf. *v.* 19).

19. **ἐγὼ γὰρ.** *ἐγώ* not I in contrast to St Peter (Winer-Schmiedel, see note on *κατέλυσα v.* 18), but I in my own experience. *γάρ* gives the reason for his statement that it was sinful to go back to the Law. My own experience has been that the Law was not a positive but only a negative means of blessing. The Law itself made me leave the Law. *αὐτός με ὁ νόμος ἐνήγαγεν εἰς τὸ μηκέτι προσέχειν αὐτῷ* (Chrys.).

διὰ νόμου νόμῳ ἀπέθανον ἵνα θεῷ ζήσω. A fundamental fact with St Paul. The Law itself (not Law in the abstract, *v.* 16 note, but the Law as law) brought me to this state of death to it. The Law itself showing me my weakness and inability to fulfil it brought me to such a state of exhaustion as regards fulfilling its commands that my efforts altogether ceased—in order that I might live (in the fullest sense of life) not to it, but to God. The utter condemnation experienced by him who conscientiously endeavours to keep the moral demands of God's Law drives him to seek deliverance in God Himself (cf. Rom. vii. 7 sqq.). This deliverance found, life in the highest sense (Col. iii. 3, 4 notes) begins.

20. The first half of this verse is an expansion of the meaning of both the death and the life mentioned in *v.* 19. I died to the Law for I have been crucified with Christ; I live to God, for Christ lives in me.

Observe also that (1) the verse brings out the greatness of the Gospel which the Galatians are inclined to reject. Life is not in the Law and yet you would go back to it! Life *is* in Christ, and that fully. (2) While in cc. 1 and 2 St Paul has spoken much of Christ's call to him, so that he was independent of the Twelve, here he shows what Christ can become in the inner life of believers. I died, it is true, but it was with Christ; I live, nay to put it more truly, Christ lives in me.

Χριστῷ συνεσταύρωμαι. The compound verb only here and Rom. vi. 6 (to be compared closely) in St Paul's writings, in both places metaphorically, and in the account of the crucifixion in Matthew, Mark, John literally†. The metaphorical sense of the simple verb occurs in v. 24, vi. 14†.

Observe that the cross has the connotation not only of death but

also of shame. It is the antithesis to the self-estimation of the successful Jew i. 13, 14.

But how was St Paul crucified with Christ? He went over to Christ's side, took his position with Him in His shame, venturing all on Him, passing in spirit with Him as He endured pain and death. St Paul's old life thus came to an end, and he shared the new resurrection life on which Christ entered. See Rom. vii. 1—7 where this is expressed fully.

The perfect suggests that the crucifixion has had an abiding result upon him. He has never been the same since.

ζῶ δὲ οὐκέτι ἐγώ. But my crucifixion has not been only for death, it has been for life. Had St Paul written *ἐγὼ δὲ οὐκέτι ζῶ* the emphasis would have been on the death of his own personality, i.e. "and it is no longer I that live," R.V. margin. As it is, the emphasis is primarily on *ζῶ*, and the meaning is that of the somewhat clumsy R.V. text, "yet I live; (and yet) no longer I."

ζῇ δὲ ἐν ἐμοὶ Χριστός. There seems to be no exact parallel, but cf. iv. 19 note; Col. iii. 4 note (where see quotations from Irenaeus); Rom. vi. 8; 1 John v. 12; John vi. 54, 57, xi. 25, xiv. 6, xvii. 23, also Eph. iii. 17. Of course St Paul does not mean that his former personality is gone, but that Christ, not self, rules, and Christ lives in him, giving both power and character to his life.

ὃ δὲ. An inner accusative after *ζῶ*, "the life I live"; but perhaps adverbial, "in that" (cf. Winer-Schmiedel, § 24. 9).

νῦν in contrast to the time before his conversion; hardly to the future.

ζῶ. Observe that St Paul refers to the principle of life, not to its circumstances, manner, or interest. Contrast Col. ii. 20, iii. 7.

ἐν σαρκί epexegetic of *ζῶ*, cf. Phil. i. 22.

ἐν πίστει (emphatic) **ζῶ τῇ.** He lives in faith as contrasted with the Law, but, after all, a certain kind of faith, that which is directed towards Christ.

τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ. See notes on Textual Criticism. The word Christ is not sufficient for St Paul. For the higher the nature of Him who sacrifices Himself the greater seems the love that prompts Him.

τοῦ ἀγαπήσαντός με. Only here, in this sense, with the object in the singular, but frequently with the plural, e.g. Rom. viii. 37.

καὶ παραδόντος ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ. Rom. iv. 25; Eph. v. 2, 25. St Paul in the enthusiasm of his personal gratitude to Christ seems to have wandered from his subject. Yet nothing was more likely to win the Galatians back to steadfastness in the Gospel than to

remind them of Christ's love, and that for each individually—*σὺ δὲ μετὰ τοσαῦτα ἀγαθὰ πρὸς τὰ παλαιὰ παλινδρομεῖς*; (Chrys.). In fact the self-sacrifice of Christ, in His life and in His death, has always been both the origin of the Christian's life and the model set before him; see the references to Eph.: see also *infra* vi. 2 note. For *ὑπέρ* see the note on Philem. 13 and i. 4, iii. 13.

21. A summary of *vv.* 15—20, and indeed of the whole Epistle. I do not set at nought God's grace, as you think of doing. There is no righteousness by means of the Law. If there were, Christ died and gained nothing thereby.

οὐκ ἀθετῶ. In St Paul's writings, iii. 15; 1 Cor. i. 19 (a quotation); 1 Thess. iv. 8 (where see note); 1 Tim. v. 12†. It is strictly "to set out of position," i.e. "set aside," "set at nought." Cf. Lk. x. 16; 1 Sam. ii. 17; Isa. i. 2. "It describes not only the violation of an ordinance or authority in details, but the denial of the validity of the ordinance or the authority altogether" (Westcott on Heb. x. 28); cf. 1 Mac. xv. 27. In the papyri *ἀθέτησις* (often joined with *ἀκύρωσις*) is used in a technical juristic sense (Deissmann, *Bible Studies*, p. 228).

τὴν χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ. i. 15.

εἰ γὰρ διὰ νόμου δικαιοσύνη. See *v.* 16 notes.

ἄρα (v. 11) **Χριστὸς δωρεὰν ἀπέθανεν.** Without receiving any payment for His pains and sacrifice, in your salvation taking place through Him: Gen. xxix. 15; 2 Cor. xi. 7; i.e. without any due cause, John xv. 25.

CHAPTER III.

1. **ἐβάσκανεν** **ℵABD*G** syr$^{pesh.}$ *τῇ ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι* added in Text. Rec. from v. 7.

προεγράφη **ℵABC** syr$^{pesh.}$ vulg. (best mss.). *ἐν ὑμῖν* added in Text. Rec.

14. **Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ.** W. H. margin gives Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.

τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν. **D*G** Marcion Ambrosiaster read *τὴν εὐλογίαν*, which Zahn prefers.

16. **ὅς.** ὅ is read by **D^{gr*}F^{gr**}**, *quod* Iren$^{int.}$ Tert. Ambrosiaster Aug. **οὗ** **F^{gr*}G.**

17. **ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ.** Text. Rec. adds *εἰς Χριστὸν* with **DGKL** syrr.

19. **παραβάσεων χάριν.** A curious text is given in **G** Iren$^{int.}$ Ambrosiaster by omitting *χάριν* and reading *πράξεων*: Quid ergo lex factorum? disposita per angelos in manu mediatoris posita est usque dum veniat etc.

21. **[τοῦ θεοῦ]** omitted by **B.**

ἐν νόμῳ **B** Cyr$^{ador\,54}$. *ἐκ νόμου* (W. H. margin) appears to be read by all other authorities. If *ἐκ νόμου* be genuine *ἐν νόμῳ* may be due to the similar passage in *v.* 11; if *ἐν νόμῳ* then *ἐκ νόμου* may be due to the nearer phrase in *v.* 18. The position of *ἄν* varies so much that its authenticity is very doubtful.

23. **συνκλειόμενοι** **ℵABD*G.** *συγκεκλεισμένοι* Text. Rec. **CD^{c}KL.**

28. **εἷς ἐστὲ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ** **ℵ^{c}BCD** syr$^{Harcl.}$ *ἐν ἐστὲ ἐν* X. Ἰ. **G** 17 only. *ἐστὲ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ* **ℵ*A** (cf. *v.* 29) though **ℵ*** originally had an *ἐν* before X. Ἰ.

29. **εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς Χριστοῦ.** A few "western" authorities assimilate these words to the form of *v.* 28.

---

iii.—v. 12. A CLEAR DOCTRINAL STATEMENT OF SALVATION BY FAITH, WITH RENEWED APPEALS.

1—6. *Your very reason, and your own experience, should tell you the all-importance of faith.*

(*v.* 1) Unreasoning Galatians! who hath "overlooked" you? when you had a full counter charm—Jesus Christ displayed in front of you as crucified!

(*vv.* 2—5) I appeal to your own experience. (*v.* 2) Were the deeds

of the Law the source from which you heathen converts received the Spirit at first, or was it your hearing in faith? (*v.* 3) Are you so utterly unreasoning? You made a beginning by the spirit and will you now make an end by the flesh? (*v.* 4) Are too your many sufferings for the Gospel's sake to have been endured without due result? I cannot think it. (*v.* 5) So too with your present experience of the Spirit and of miracles—are they given you from deeds of the Law or from hearing in faith?

(*v.* 6) You know the answer, it was all from faith, even as in the case of Abraham himself, to whom the Jews are always appealing; it was his faith that brought him righteousness.

1. **ὦ ἀνόητοι**, *v.* 3. The term is suggested by the logical argument of ii. 14—21. The mixture of Judaism with faith in Christ was there shown to be irrational. The Galatians ought to have had enough mental ability to see this of themselves.

Γαλάται. The personal appeal by name occurs in St Paul's writings elsewhere only in 2 Cor. vi. 11; Phil. iv. 15; 1 Tim. i. 18, vi. 20, in all of which it is not due to indignation, but (certainly in 1 Tim. and probably in the other two passages) to deep emotion. Yet in none does a reproachful adjective precede, so that they are not quite like our passage, where the context suggests a holy indignation rather than extreme tenderness of affection.

On the word "Galatians" see Introd. *passim*.

τίς ὑμᾶς ἐβάσκανεν; "who hath bewitched you?" For the form of argument see v. 7. The aorist is timeless, idiomatically translated by our perfect. *βασκαίνω* and its derivatives here only in the N.T. In the O.T. generally of "envy" or "grudging," e.g. Deut. xxviii. 54; Prov. xxiii. 6, and even Ecclus. xiv. 6—8. But in Wisd. iv. 12 "bewitching" in a metaphorical sense. Here also "bewitch" or "overlook" is intended, the allusion being to the "evil eye" ("fascinavit," Vulg.) of folk-lore in perhaps all parts of the world, especially Babylon and Syria. See further in *Jewish Encyc.* v. 280 and Lightfoot. Compare *ἀβάσκαντος* in the formula of greeting in the papyri = may all mischief be kept far from thee. This adjective occurs as a proper name, or rather by-name, in an inscription found some twenty miles south of Lystra in 1909, and an additional argument for the South Galatian theory has been drawn from this fact, which, in view of the widespread character of the superstition, can hardly be maintained. If there is any notion of "envy" or "grudging" in our verse it is quite subordinate, for the following clause refers to the popular superstition. S. Seligmann's *Der böse Blick* has just appeared (Dec. 1909).

οἷς κατ' ὀφθαλμοὺς Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς προεγράφη. (i) In Rom. xv. 4; Eph. iii. 3 *προγράφειν* means "to write beforehand," and so even in Jude 4† (of ungodly men written down beforehand in the Divine tablets or perhaps in the Book of Enoch quoted by Jude, *vv.* 14, 15). So perhaps here, written beforehand either by the Prophets, or (though very improbably) by an earlier letter received by the Galatians from St Paul or others.

(ii) But the meaning of publicity is better.

(*a*) *προγράφειν* "is the common word to describe all public notices or proclamations, e.g. Arist. *Av.* 450 *ὅ τι ἂν προγράφωμεν ἐν τοῖς πινακίοις*," sometimes of a trial or condemnation; cf. Demosth. p. 1151 *τοὺς πρυτάνεις προγράφειν αὐτῷ τὴν κρίσιν ἐπὶ δύο ἡμέρας*, Plut. *Camill.* 9 *τῆς δίκης προγεγραμμένης* (see Lightfoot). In this case the metaphor is that the name of Jesus Christ has been officially posted up as of one crucified.

(*b*) Even this, however, hardly satisfies the thought suggested by the preceding words. Although there seems to be no example of *προγράφειν* actually meaning "paint," or "depict," yet this connotation, as often with our "placard," would suit admirably. So Pesh. quasi pingendo depictus erat; Philox. prius depictus est, and so Chrys., "who enlarges eloquently upon the several details of the picture: *ὃν εἶδον ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν γυμνωθέντα, ἀνεσκολοπισμένον, προσηλωμένον, ἐμπτυόμενον, κωμῳδούμενον, ποτιζόμενον ὄξος, κατηγορούμενον ὑπὸ λῃστῶν, λόγχῃ νυττόμενον· ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα ἐδήλωσε διὰ τοῦ εἰπεῖν, προεγράφη ἐν ὑμῖν ἐσταυρωμένος*" (Field, *Notes on N.T.*). As the open red hand (still often seen on Syrian houses) wards off the evil eye, so ought this placard of Christ to have warded off for you the "fascination" of these false teachers.

ἐσταυρωμένος. See notes on textual criticism. Predicate 1 Cor. i. 23, ii. 2. Contrast Mt. xxviii. 5. Why did He die if you were to go back to the Law (ii. 21)?

2. μαθεῖν. Luther insists on its strongest meaning, "Go to now, answer me, I pray you, which am your scholar (for ye are so suddenly become Doctors, that ye are my masters and teachers)" (p. 98[b]). But doubtless the weak sense of "be informed," Ac. xxiii. 27, is right. The tense is punctiliar, "ascertain," as in Acts and frequently in the papyri (Moulton, *Proleg.*, 1906, p. 117).

ἐξ ἔργων νόμου, ii. 16, note. This was impossible, because you were heathen.

τὸ πνεῦμα ἐλάβετε. They knew this partly by the miracles that took place, *v.* 5. The outpouring of the Holy Spirit took place so generally that the coincidence of Ac. xiii. 52 proves little for the

South Galatian theory. Bp Chase thinks this refers to confirmation (*Confirmation in the Apostolic Age*, pp. 85 sqq.).

ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς πίστεως, *v.* 5, cf. Rom. x. 17; also 1 Th. ii. 13; Heb. iv. 2. *ἀκοή* here is not passive, "the message which treats of faith" (cf. Mt. iv. 24; John xii. 38, a quotation, and probably Heb. iv. 2), but active, the power and exercise of hearing (1 Cor. xii. 17; 2 Tim. iv. 3; 2 Pet. ii. 8). *πίστεως* is appended almost as an epithet, "hearing marked by faith." Thus the phrase is doubly contrasted with *ἐξ ἔργων νόμου, ἀκοή* with *ἔργα*, and *πίστις* with *νόμος*. "Exquisite sic denotatur natura fidei, non operantis, sed recipientis" (Beng.). Faith is receptive, works productive.

So Luther, "The Law never bringeth the Holy Ghost, but only teacheth what we ought to do: therefore it justifieth not. But the Gospel bringeth the Holy Ghost, because it teacheth what we ought to receive....Now, to exact and to give, to take and to offer are things contrary, and cannot stand together....Therefore if the Gospel be a gift, it requireth nothing. Contrariwise, the law giveth nothing, but it requireth and straightly exacteth of us, yea even impossible things" (p. 102[a]).

3. **οὕτως** (tam Heb. xii. 21). **ἀνόητοι** (*v.* 1). **ἐναρξάμενοι**, Phil. i. 6†. Frequent in LXX. and Polybius. It is a more formal term than *ἄρχομαι*, "having made a beginning," cf. 1 Mac. ix. 54. *ἐπιτελεῖν* is joined with it also in Phil. i. 6, and with *προεν.* in 2 Cor. viii. 6. Both are naturally sometimes used of religious rites, but this usage is not found in the above passages, and does not seem to be probable here.

πνεύματι, "by (the) spirit." See Appendix, note F.

νῦν σαρκὶ. This does not mean that St Paul granted that there was any spiritual growth by means of circumcision, nor does it imply that this was all that the false teachers meant, as though they said that it was necessary for the higher stages of the Christian life; but it is St Paul's way of expressing his *reductio ad absurdum*. Begin by the spirit, and bringing things to completion by the flesh! In v. 2 he states plainly enough that circumcision for them would be to lose all profit in Christ.

ἐπιτελεῖσθε. In the N.T. eight times in the active voice, but here probably in the middle, corresponding to *ἐναρξ.*, as even in 1 Pet. v. 9†. "Are ye now making an end by (the) flesh?" So the Peshito.

4. He has spoken of their past experience of spiritual blessings; now he appeals to their past sufferings.

τοσαῦτα ἐπάθετε. *τοσ.*, "so many"; cf. 4 Mac. xvi. 4 *τοσαῦτα καὶ*

τηλικαῦτα πάθη. The frequency of the persecutions rather than their severity. They came not from the Judaizing Christians (for we have no hint that they persecuted in the ordinary sense of the word) but from Jews. No information of these troubles has come down to us. The notices of Ac. xiv. 2, 5, 22 refer to South Galatians.

εἰκῇ ("without due result," iv. 11; 1 Cor. xv. 2. If you fall away).

εἴ γε καὶ εἰκῇ, 2 Cor. v. 3. He cannot give up hope.

5. Here he appeals to their present experience. For "frequently abstract teaching may be verified by reference to our own spiritual life" (Beet).

οὖν. In logical deduction from *v.* 2. If the past showed that spiritual blessings came through faith, I argue that the present teaches the same lesson.

ὁ...ἐπιχορηγῶν (Col. ii. 19 note). **ἐνεργῶν** (*supra* ii. 8).

δυνάμεις, i.e. miracles, 1 Cor. xii. 10.

ἐν ὑμῖν. They saw them. We are told of earlier miracles among the South Galatians at Iconium, Ac. xiv. 3, and Lystra, xiv. 9, 10, where observe *πίστιν τοῦ σωθῆναι.*

6. This verse serves both as an answer to St Paul's question in *v.* 5—yes, it was by faith—and also as a transition to the next important paragraph showing the same truth from Scripture. Marcion omitted *vv.* 6—9 (see Jerome here) in accordance with his opposition to the Old Testament.

καθὼς Ἀβραὰμ ἐπίστευσεν τῷ θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. From Gen. xv. 6. So verbally in the LXX. A, D (B non est). In Rom. iv. 3; Jas. ii. 23 the only difference is *ἐπίστευσεν δὲ Ἀβραάμ.* In Rom. iv. 9 only the second half is quoted, *ἐλογίσθη τῷ Ἀβραὰμ ἡ πίστις εἰς δικαιοσύνην*, and this is again used in *vv.* 22, 23. The Judaizers were doubtless urging the Gentile Christians to be circumcised as Abraham was. St Paul shows, on the contrary, that he, the great forefather of the Jews, obtained his righteousness not by circumcision and works, but by faith. "The right state of mind is declared to be in God's sight equivalent to the right action" (Mayor on Jas. ii. 23). Observe, however, that in St Paul's usage faith does not take the place of the Law in the sense that it, in itself, is the ground of confidence. On the contrary, faith is only the hand that lays hold on Christ. On the Jewish estimation of Abraham see Sanday-Headlam on Rom. iv. 3—8.

7—9. *Faith makes sons of Abraham and brings the blessing promised in him.*

(*v.* 7) Ye perceive then that they who draw their spiritual life from faith—these and these only are sons of Abraham. (*v.* 8) But (there

is more than sonship-blessing) the scripture, seeing beforehand that it is of faith that God justifies the Gentiles, gave a gospel message beforehand to Abraham, "all the Gentiles shall be blessed in thee." (*v.* 9) So that (as we may conclude) they who draw their spiritual life from faith are blessed (as well as are sons) together with believing Abraham.

7. γινώσκετε ἄρα, "ye perceive then." *γιν.*, almost certainly indicative, for the imperative never occurs in the N.T. with *ἄρα*, and only once with *ἄρα οὖν*, 2 Th. ii. 15; cf. 1 Th. v. 6. They could perceive the following truth of the all-importance of faith, and their consequent relation to Abraham, from the preceding argument clinched by *v.* 6.

ὅτι οἱ ἐκ πίστεως. Probably this phrase = those who take their start in religion from faith (cf. *οἱ ἐξ ἐριθίας*, Rom. ii. 8), according to the tenor of the preceding verses. Thus it is not the opposite of *οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς*, which seems always to mean men of Jewish origin by birth, ii. 12; Ac. x. 45, xi. 2; Rom. iv. 12; Col. iv. 11, and *οἱ ἐκ τῆς π.*, Tit. i. 10†. Its true antitheses are *οἱ ἐκ νόμου*, Rom. iv. 14, cf. 16† (not *οἱ ὑπὸ νόμον*, *infra* iv. 5; 1 Cor. ix. 20 *bis*, which = observant Jews) and *ὅσοι ἐξ ἔργων νόμου εἰσίν*, *v.* 10†. There is no need to understand *υἱοὶ ὄντες* (Rendall) or *δικαιωθέντες* (Ramsay). Observe that *οἱ διὰ πίστεως* does not occur. St Paul's thought goes deeper than to the means. Faith is the human source, though the Divine means.

οὗτοι, Rom. viii. 14; Jas. i. 25.

υἱοί εἰσιν Ἀβραάμ. The Jews claimed spiritual, because physical, relationship, Mt. iii. 9 (Luke iii. 8); John viii. 33, 37, 39. Observe not *τέκνα* but *υἱοί*, i.e. sonship with its full privileges. See Appendix, note C, for a brief consideration of Ramsay's theory that this passage suggests acquaintance with the Greek (not Roman) law of sonship and inheritance, and so favours the South Galatian theory.

8. προϊδοῦσα δὲ. "The exact force of *δέ*, which is never *simply* connective, and never loses *all* shades of its true oppositive character, deserves almost more attentive consideration in these Epp. than any other particle, and will often be found to supply the only true clue to the sequence and evolution of the argument" (Ell.). Here it suggests either (*a*) It is nothing new that the Gentiles should be saved by faith; this was told to Abraham; or, better, (*b*) It is not only a question of sonship but also of blessing.

προϊδοῦσα, i.e. before the present time, Ac. ii. 31. It is a common figure of speech to attribute personal activity to Scripture, due ultimately, no doubt, to the sense of Personality behind it; so here

"foreseeing" and "preached the Gospel beforehand"; *v.* 22, "shut up," besides the common "saith."

ἡ γραφή. In St John the singular = the particular passage quoted (cf. "another scripture," xix. 37), and so generally in St Paul, even in *v.* 22 (see note there). If so, St Paul here meant: "the particular passage of Scripture which I am about to quote, 'foreseeing' etc., preached the Gospel to Abraham beforehand in its words." But it may be doubted whether here he did not merely translate the common neo-Hebraic *'amar ha-kātbūb*, "the Scripture saith," which means the written word generally. He afterwards gives the words in which Scripture thus speaks. *πᾶσα γραφή* in 2 Tim. iii. 16 doubtless means every document, rather than every passage short or long.

ὅτι ἐκ πίστεως δικαιοῖ (ii. 16), strictly present. Observe the emphatic position of *ἐκ πίστεως*.

τὰ ἔθνη. Here first directly stated though implied in ii. 14 end, 16 end. *δικ. τ. ἔθνη* must have been an oxymoron to Jewish readers. Cf. Bengel on 1 Cor. i. 2, Ecclesia Dei in Corintho: laetum et ingens paradoxon.

ὁ θεὸς (with *δικαιοῖ*). **προευηγγελίσατο ‡τῷ Ἀβραάμ**. See notes on Textual Criticism. Evangelium lege antiquius (Bengel), but St Paul has hardly come to this yet (*v.* 17). *προ-* is "beforehand," i.e. before the blessing came to the Gentiles, as in *προϊδοῦσα*. Note that for St Paul the Gospel necessarily involves the inclusion of the Gentiles, *v.* 14.

ὅτι Ἐνευλογηθήσονται ἐν σοὶ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη. *ἐνευλ.*, Ac. iii. 25†. The quotation is a fusion of Gen. xii. 3, xviii. 18, cf. xxii. 18. In the Hebrew the verb is probably reflexive, "shall bless themselves"; in the LXX. and the N.T. passive. The blessing seems to be defined in *vv.* 10 sqq., particularly as freedom from the curse of the Law. But more generally it is that state of friendly and covenant relation to God in which Abraham stood. *ἐν σοί*, in fellowship with Abraham and the truth he represents.

9. ὥστε, "so that," i.e. since Abraham was justified by faith (*v.* 6), and those who are of faith are his sons (*v.* 7), and the blessings promised to the Gentiles come to them in him (*v.* 8). This thought is fully developed in Rom. iv.

οἱ ἐκ πίστεως (*v.* 7 note) **εὐλογοῦνται**. Not *ἐνευλ.* (*v.* 8), for he is not here insisting on union with Abraham. The tense is timeless. Observe that "sons" and "blessing" are related as "seed" and "heirs" in *v.* 29.

σὺν τῷ πιστῷ Ἀβραάμ, "with believing Abraham," or "with Abraham the believer." For a full investigation of the use of *πιστός* see Hort on 1 Pet. i. 21. In both the O.T. and Apocrypha it

="trustworthy" or "faithful," but not "believing" or "trustful." In the N.T. the latter meaning is still rare, but in our verse it is "a fresh application of an old epithet of Abraham." See also in particular 2 Cor. vi. 15; 1 Tim. iv. 3; Ac. xvi. 1. The article recalls the fact that his faith has already been mentioned (*v.* 6), but it must be omitted in English. Similarly "faithful" no longer means "full of faith." Thus the R.V., "the faithful Abraham," is doubly unsatisfactory. St Paul changes ἐν to σύν when uttering his own words, probably because he was accustomed to think of blessing ἐν Χριστῷ.

10—14. *Works, regarded as a source of life, bring a curse, faith the blessing and the Spirit.*

(*v.* 10) (It is only faith that brings the blessing) for as many as draw their religious life from works of the Law are actually under a curse. For it stands written "cursed is every one (however religious) who continueth not in *all* the things that are written in the book of the Law to do them." (*v.* 11) But (for it is impossible thus to live) that by living in the Law no one is justified before God is evident. Because (as we all know without my saying that it is Scripture), "He that is just by faith (cf. ii. 16) shall live." (*v.* 12) But (i.e. this effect is plainly not from the Law, for) the Law has no natural connexion with faith, but (with works, for) "he that *doeth* them shall live in them." (*v.* 13) (Is there any hope then for Jews? Yes.) Christ-Messiah redeemed us Jews out of the curse of the Law by becoming a curse (i.e. entering into our state of "cursed," *v.* 10, so far as even to come expressly under the curse described in the Law) for our sakes, because it stands written, "Cursed is every one who hangeth on a piece of wood." (*v.* 14) The object of His redeeming Jews was that, redemption being accomplished in their case, then the blessing of (with and in) Abraham might extend as far as the Gentiles, (taking place) in Jesus Christ; in order that (by the reception of this blessing) we (all) may receive the promise of the Spirit by means of (not our works but) our faith.

10. So far is it from all nations sharing with Abraham in blessing by the deeds of the Law, that they themselves who are under the Law are under a curse. Thus to obtain the blessing through the Law is impossible to human nature (see Theodore).

ὅσοι (*v.* 27, vi. 12, 16; Rom. ii. 12 *bis*) **γὰρ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου εἰσὶν.** More emphatic and, as it were, inclusive than *οἱ ἐξ ἔργ. νόμ.* It includes, at first sight, all Jews and such Gentiles as accepted the Law as a means of salvation. Yet both phrases are able to exclude those, whether Jews or Gentiles, who, though living under the Law, were not of it, but had faith like that of Abraham.

ὑπὸ κατάραν. In St Paul's Epp., *v.* 13 *bis*†. It implies separation and departure from God, Mt. xxv. 41. In Dt. xi. 26—28 *ἡ εὐλογία* and *ἡ κατάρα* are contrasted.

εἰσίν. Verbum hoc iteratur magna vi (Bengel).

γέγραπται γὰρ ὅτί *κ.τ.λ.* From Dt. xxvii. 26, LXX. The only important difference is the insertion of *ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ*. The slight differences from the Hebrew are noticed under the separate words. It is the closing verse of the curses to be pronounced on Ebal. Requiritur obedientia perfecta, *in omnibus*, et perpetua, *permanet*. Hanc nemo praestat (Bengel). On the burden of the Law and St Paul's attitude to it see ii. 16 note.

ἐπικατάρατος, *v.* 13†. Frequent in LXX., and found also in the Inscriptions (Deissmann, *Licht vom Osten*, pp. 61, 219).

πᾶς. Not in the Hebrew, but a fair expansion of its meaning. Jerome thinks that it was there originally.

ὃς οὐκ ἐμμένει. So Ac. xiv. 22; Heb. viii. 9, and of abiding in a place, Ac. xxviii. 30†. It is followed by the dative (without *ἐν*) in Ac. xiv. 22 and generally in the LXX. On its use in legal forms with the dative of a participle see Deissmann (*Bible Studies*, pp. 248 sq.) and Moulton and Milligan (*Expositor*, VII. 6, 1909, p. 94). The Hebrew has "confirmeth not."

πᾶσιν τοῖς γεγραμμένοις. Heb. "the words"; LXX. "all the words."

ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ. Not in Heb. or LXX. The word means properly the papyrus-roll ("Byblos" is probably only another form of "Papyros"), but later, in both its ordinary (*βίβλος*) and its diminutive (*βιβλίον*) forms, may mean a book of the ordinary shape. On the subject see Kenyon in Hastings, *D. B.* IV. 945 sqq. St Paul seems purposely to have employed words which would exclude the Oral Law.

τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτά. More than merely epexegetic. It marks the aim of the continuance in the things written etc., cf. Rom. vi. 6; Phil. iii. 10. On this infinitive see Ellicott *in loco*, and Moulton, *Proleg.*, 1906, pp. 216 sqq.

11. ὅτι δὲ. Adversative to the possibility of continuing in the things of the Law. The opposite is shown by the existence of another source of justification and consequent life, stated in Habakkuk. Weiss suggests that this begins the protasis of a sentence of which the apodosis is *v.* 13, *vv.* 11^{b} (*δηλονότι*) to *v.* 12 then being a parenthesis. But this is quite unnecessary.

ἐν νόμῳ. The Jewish Law, as throughout this Epistle, see ii. 16, note. The phrase is to be taken closely with *δικαιοῦται*, and signifies in the performance of the Law, not, as it is often misunderstood, in

the statement of the Law, i.e. the Prophets. It takes the place of ἐξ ἔργων νόμου.

οὐδεὶς δικαιοῦται παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. For *παρά* cf. Rom. ii. 13.

δῆλον. With the preceding; the following ὅτι = because. Some join it with the following: "Now because no one (as is evident from *v.* 10) is justified in (the) Law it is clear that the righteous shall live by faith." But this form of reasoning is very un-Pauline.

ὅτι. Proof: Faith (not works) justifies, and life ensues.

ὁ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται. So Rom. i. 17. See also Heb. x. 38. From Hab. ii. 4, where it is said that, in contrast to the Chaldaean invader whose soul is lifted up in pride, the righteous (though hemmed in by the wicked, i. 4) shall live by his stedfastness, i.e. primarily his trustworthiness and faithfulness of principle. This, as the result of steady faith, is not unfairly understood as faith in the active sense by the N.T. writers, though probably not by the LXX. (see Driver, *Minor Prophets*, p. 63). The LXX. misreading "his" as "my" has in B *ὁ δὲ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεώς μου ζήσεται*, which A modifies by inserting another *μου* after *δίκαιός*.

It is very difficult to decide whether St Paul intended the stress of *ἐκ πίστεως* to lie on *ὁ δίκαιος* or on *ζήσεται*. In favour of the latter is the almost certain construction of the Hebrew and of the quotation in Hebrews, and the ease with which St Paul could have modified the quotation to run *ὁ ἐκ πίστεως δίκαιος*. Yet the former is preferable here in view of the fact that up to this point he has been thinking of justification, and not of life (see especially Winer-Schmiedel, § 20. 5 *d*). How can men escape the curse (*v.* 10), and be righteous? By faith.

12. ὁ δὲ νόμος. In contrast to the effect of faith just mentioned.

οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ πίστεως. The Law has not faith as the fundamental principle, or basis, of its existence. The phrase is even stronger than Theodoret's words imply: *ὁ νόμος οὐ πίστιν ζητεῖ, ἀλλὰ πρᾶξιν ἀπαιτεῖ, καὶ τοῖς φυλάττουσιν τὴν ζωὴν ἐπαγγέλλεται.*

ἀλλ' Ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὰ ζήσεται ἐν αὐτοῖς. From Lev. xviii. 5, a free rendering of the Hebrew; see also Ezek. xx. 11. St Paul has the same quotation in Rom. x. 5, in a slightly different form. The promise in Leviticus and Ezekiel is that in performance lies life. But what if, as is the case, performance is more than we can accomplish? We must find our refuge in God Himself, i.e. leave the Law for Faith.

13. Χριστὸς. The absence of a connecting particle emphasises the greatness of this glad contrast (Col. ii. 20 note). Cf. Tit. iii. 4—7.

Probably "Christ" here has its full meaning of "Messiah," if, as it seems, St Paul is thinking of Jews.

ἡμᾶς. This also by its position has a secondary emphasis. He means "us Jews" (he thinks of Gentiles in *v.* 14, as in iv. 5) who as being *ἐξ ἔργων νόμου* were under a curse (*v.* 10).

ἐξηγόρασεν ἐκ τ. κατάρας τ. νόμου. iv. 5 note; Col. iv. 5 note. The prepositions lay stress on the fact that we were in the curse.

γενόμενος ("by becoming") **ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν κατάρα.** We should not have dared to apply such a term to Christ, and our tendency still is to minimize its meaning. But while we must be careful not to extend this unduly we cannot exaggerate its intensity. Christ did know in awful reality the effect of sin in separating from God (Mt. xxvii. 46). Elsewhere St Paul says that He was made *ἁμαρτία* (2 Cor. v. 21). He became an awful example of the inexorable rigour of the Law.

ὑπὲρ not *ἀντί*, though Christ Himself says that He came to give *τ. ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν* (Mark x. 45 Mt. xx. 28), and St Paul says that He gave Himself *ἀντίλυτρον ὑπὲρ πάντων* (1 Tim. ii. 6), these being the only places in the N.T. where *ἀντί* is used in any combination with reference to the atonement (see below). Thus St Paul avoids here and elsewhere the question, so dear to Protestant controversialists, of the manner in which the redemption acted. *ἀντὶ ἡμῶν* would more readily have suggested (though it would not have required) the meaning that He bore the exact equivalent of the punishment due to sinners. "A curse for our sake" is vaguer, and perhaps more suitable to our limited intelligence of the stupendous self-sacrifice on the cross.

Epiphanius says *οὐκ αὐτὸς κατάρα γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀνεδέξατο κατάραν* (*Haer.* LXXVII. p. 424: in Suicer, s.v. *κατάρα*). Chrysostom draws out the meaning of the Apostles' language when he writes: *καθάπερ τινὸς καταδικασθέντος ἀποθανεῖν, ἕτερος ἀνεύθυνος ἑλόμενος ἀποθανεῖν ὑπὲρ ἐκείνου, ἐξαρπάζει τῆς τιμωρίας αὐτόν· οὕτω καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς ἐποίησεν.*

On the possibility, however, that *ὑπέρ* may contain some thought of "instead of" see note at Phm. 13, with its illustration from the papyri, and Ell. here, also i. 4, ii. 20 notes. Meyer says that this does not lie in the preposition but in the circumstances of the case. See further A. T. Robertson, *Short Grammar*, p. 124.

ὅτι. Proof that *κατάρα* is true. **γέγραπται Ἐπικατάρατος** (*v.* 10) **πᾶς ὁ κρεμάμενος ἐπὶ ξύλου.** From the LXX. of Dt. xxi. 23, which however has *ὑπὸ θεοῦ* after *ἐπικατάρατος* in accordance with the Hebrew. The curse must have been in fact *ὑπὸ θεοῦ* for it to have been of any validity, but St Paul naturally shrinks from saying so.

Of course Deut. xxi. 23 does not refer to crucifixion or impaling alive, but to the hanging or impaling of a dead body (Josh. x. 26; 2 Sam. iv. 12) as an additional disgrace. St Paul, however, does not quote the passage to illustrate the mode of death, but the place on which a person hangs.

The above rendering of the Hebrew (lit. "he that is hanged is a curse of God") is essentially also that of Aquila and Theodotion (*κατάρα θεοῦ κρεμάμενος*), and is doubtless right, but it is possible for the Hebrew to mean "is a curse, i.e. an insult, to God." So many Jewish authorities. Rashi, for example, says "It is a slight to the King, because man is made in the likeness of His image." The same objective construction underlies the words of Josephus, *Ant.* IV. 8. 6 (§ 202), *ὁ δὲ βλασφημήσας θεὸν καταλευσθεὶς κρεμάσθω δι' ἡμέρας καὶ ἀτίμως καὶ ἀφανῶς θαπτέσθω.* See further Lightfoot's additional note, p. 150, and Driver on Deut.

ἐπὶ ξύλου. So Ac. v. 30, x. 39, xiii. 29; 1 Pet. ii. 24.

Elsewhere in the N.T., with the exception of its use in the phrase [*τὸ*] *ξύλον* [*τῆς*] *ζωῆς*, *ξύλον* always means dead wood. And so probably here, in accordance with Jewish law for a gibbet (see *Jewish Encyclopedia* III. 557).

14. ἵνα. The redemption of the Jews was in order that the blessing of and in Abraham might also come on the Gentiles. For if Jews, Abraham's seed, remained under the curse Gentiles could not be delivered.

There is no thought in the context of the destruction of the Law as a *barrier* between Jew and Gentile (Eph. ii. 14); nor even of the fact that Jews, and therefore Gentiles, were set free from the *dominion* of the Law (or they would have gone back again into the curse).

εἰς τὰ ἔθνη...γένηται, "might reach unto the Gentiles." The dative would have been sufficient to say that the Gentiles got the blessing, Ac. ii. 43. The stronger form probably suggests more difficulty in the process, or distance in the recipients. But the fact that "in modern Greek *εἰς* is the usual circumlocution for the lost dative" (Blass, *Gram.* § 39. 5) makes it possible that it is only a more vivid, and more emphatic, way of expressing transference. There seems to be no exact parallel to the usage here. The nearest is 2 Cor. viii. 14. Contrast 1 Cor. xv. 45.

ἡ εὐλογία. Vaughan on Rom. xv. 29 well summarises the use of this term. (*a*) Speaking good of another, especially as applied to the praise of God, Jas. iii. 10; Rev. vii. 12. (*b*) A benediction which fulfils itself in benefaction, either on the part of man, 2 Cor. ix. 5, or on that of God, Rom. xv. 29; Eph. i. 3, and here.

τοῦ Ἀβραάμ. He was blessed and others were to be blessed with him (*v.* 9) and in him (*v.* 8).

ἐν Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ. See notes on Textual Criticism. Added to concentrate St Paul's teaching. The order suggests first the historic Personality who suffered and rose, and secondly His eternal relation to believers.

ἵνα.... The reception of the promise of the Spirit is closely connected with the inclusion of the Gentiles (*v.* 8 note), and here made dependent upon it logically.

τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν. See notes on Textual Criticism. The first use of a word that is very important in the following verses. It appears to have been already a technical term in Pharisaic circles for the privileges possessed by the true Israelite (see Hart, *Ecclesiasticus*, pp. 306 sqq.). St Paul here further defines it, and, in defining, raises it to a higher level.

τοῦ πνεύματος. The spirit was definitely promised in Joel ii. 28; cf. Ac. ii. 16 sqq. Here it is implied that the promise had run all through Israel's history. In a sense this is true, for Moses' words, Num. xi. 26—29, imply the possibility of all the LORD's people being prophets, with the LORD's spirit upon them.

λάβωμεν. St Paul reverts to *v.* 2. But here, as often, St Paul hastens to identify himself with those to whom he writes. It means "we all," Jewish and Gentile believers.

διὰ τῆς πίστεως, "by means of our faith." Theodore, regarding the resurrection-life as already begun, is very good in his remarks on there being no place now left for the Law. "Superfluum et quidem ultra est; redditum est ei debitum a Christo, quod a nobis debebatur. Locum autem non habens, quoniam res non admittit eos qui semel transmigraverunt in futuram vitam praesentis vitae succumbere negotiis."

15—18. *The relation of the promise to the Law; the latter cannot hinder the former.*

"Having shown that faith is older than the Law, he teaches again that the Law cannot become a hindrance to the divine promises" (Theodoret).

(*v.* 15) Brethren, I use human imagery—terms understood by all—and though they come short of the reality I say even a man's disposition of his goods when confirmed no one else sets aside or adds to. (*v.* 16) But (for I turn to higher things) to Abraham the many promises were solemnly spoken and to his seed. Yet notice how the very form of the word "seed" points to other than the individual descendants. It sums up all in one Person, even Christ. (*v.* 17) I

mean this by the figure of speech employed in *v.* 15 : a Disposition confirmed long since by God the Law that has come into existence 430 years afterwards cannot annul, so as to make the promise inoperative. (*v.* 18) For (Law and Promise being incompatible) if the inheritance is from the Law it is no more of promise. But in fact to Abraham God has given the inheritance by promise, and the gift stands, a gift of God.

15. Ἀδελφοί. i. 11 note. Λάβωμεν (*v.* 14) has suggested a common relationship to Christ.

κατὰ ἄνθρωπον (i. 11) **λέγω.** Rom. iii. 5†, which guides us to the right meaning here : I am applying human arguments as though I were speaking of the relation of man to man, although I am well aware that the reality deals with the relation of God to us. A less probable interpretation based on 1 Cor. ix. 8 is : I take an illustration from ordinary human life, in contrast to one taken from Scripture. So Chrysostom.

ὅμως, "nevertheless," i.e. although it seems indecorous to apply human arguments to God's procedure—even a man's διαθ. no one treats lightly. There is no sufficient reason for reading ὁμῶς "in like manner" here and 1 Cor. xiv. 7 with Blass (*Gram.* § 77. 14).

ἀνθρώπου κεκυρωμένην, "a man's διαθ. when ratified," 2 Cor. ii. 8† ; Gen. xxiii. 20 (of the field and the cave to Abraham). Purposely nothing is said about the manner of ratification. All is as general as possible.

διαθήκην. It is extremely difficult to determine the meaning of διαθήκη here and in *v.* 17 and the image intended by St Paul.

(1) The Greek word that appears to us to be the most natural translation of "covenant" (i.e. a contract or agreement between two parties) is συνθήκη, which is common from Aeschylus downwards (see L. and S.). διαθήκη on the contrary seems never to mean a covenant in Classical Greek (see the criticism of Lightfoot by Ramsay, *Gal.* p. 362) or in the Greek of the Papyri and Inscriptions. Deissmann writes "I can affirm...that no one in the Levant of the first century A.D. could imagine that the word διαθήκη contained the meaning of 'covenant'[1]." In these two vast collections of Greek it means a solemn enactment or Disposition of property etc. to take effect either in lifetime or after death.

(2) Yet it is, as we may say, the only rendering of *b*ᵉ*rith*, "cove-

[1] Ich kann auf Grund eines grossen Materials wohl sagen, dass kein Mensch in der Mittelmeerwelt des ersten Jahrhunderts nach Christus auf den Gedanken kommen konnte, in dem Worte διαθήκη den Begriff *Bund* zu finden (*Licht vom Osten*, p. 243).

nant," in the LXX. For, if we take Hatch and Redpath's Concordance as the basis, we find that *b^erith* is represented by διαθήκη 282 times, by συνθήκη only once, in 2 Kings xvii. 15 A, and by ἐντολαί once in 1 Kings xi. 11. It is also transliterated three times. Ir Dt. ix. 15 the phrase "the two tables of the covenant" is rendered by αἱ δύο πλάκες τῶν μαρτυρίων in AF, but τ. μαρτ. is absent in B.

How are we to account for this use of διαθήκη by the LXX. in face of the evidence of the classics and the Inscriptions and Papyri? We notice that in Gen. vi. 18, the first occurrence of *b^erith*, it is used of God's promise to Noah, and obviously therefore διαθήκη is a more suitable translation than συνθήκη. If this did not actually set the tone for the use of διαθήκη rather than συνθήκη (even in cases where *b^erith* means a covenant between man and man) throughout the O.T. (and we cannot suppose this in view of the multitude of translators) yet it fell in with what must have been the current note in the Graeco-Jewish mind of the time. Hence when used of God διαθήκη would retain much of its proper meaning, a solemn Disposition; the additional notion of acceptance, and so agreement by the receiving party, being wholly subordinate. So especially Jer. xxxi. 31, the new covenant of the Prophets. It may perhaps be added that it is also possible that the διά of the compounds διαθήκη and διατίθεμαι, though properly meaning thoroughness, may, by a popular etymology, have suggested to a Jew *passing through* the divided members of the animal connected with a covenant.

(3) The use of διαθήκη in the N.T.

(i) In no instance is it, or its verb διατίθεμαι, indisputably used of a mere contract between man and man. For this the verb συντίθεμαι is employed, Lk. xxii. 5; Jno. ix. 22; Ac. xxiii. 20, but the substantive συνθήκη does not occur. (ii) The quotations from the O.T., or the allusions to it, in every case refer to a Divine διαθήκη. (*a*) With Abraham and the Fathers, Lk. i. 72; Ac. iii. 25, vii. 8; Rom. ix. 4 (plural); Eph. ii. 12 (plural). (*b*) In the time of Moses, Heb. viii. 9 (*vide infra*); Heb. ix. 4 *bis*, ix. 15 *b* (ἡ πρώτη διαθήκη), 20 and apparently Rev. xi. 19. (*c*) The new covenant of the Prophets: Rom. xi. 27, taken from Isa. lix. 20, 21; Heb. viii. 8—10 (from Jer. xxxi. 31 sqq.), x. 16. To this perhaps may be added viii. 6 and ix. 15 *a*. (iii) The reference by our Lord at the Last Supper (Mk. xiv. 24, τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ αἷμά μου τῆς διαθήκης τὸ ἐκχυννόμενον ὑπὲρ πολλῶν Mt xxvi. 28; Lk. xxii. 20; 1 Cor. xi. 25) is to a διαθήκη by God in the O.T. sense, i.e. a Disposition by God, though the mention of blood seems to contain the connotation of acceptance by God's people. (iv) The language of the writer of Heb. ix. 16, 17 looks indeed at first sight

as though the author used διαθήκη in the sense of "will" or "testament," i.e. a Disposition to take effect only at death; but probably even there the thought of "the death of the testator" is connected with the death of Christ rather as "covenant-victim" than as testator properly so called (see Westcott *in loco* and especially p. 302). See also vii. 22, x. 29, xii. 24, xiii. 20.

(4) St Paul in the passages already cited and also in 2 Cor. iii. 6 (καιν. διαθ.) and 14 (τ. παλ. δ.), Eph. ii. 12, uses the word διαθήκη in the sense in which the translators of the LXX. used it with reference to God, and in which our Lord used it in the words recorded of Him, and there seems to be no reason to doubt that he used it in the same sense in our Epistle. But there is almost equally little doubt that the word "covenant" does not adequately express this sense. Some such word as "Disposition" is required if we are to bring out the supremacy and the grace connoted by διαθήκη. We may not translate "will" or "testament," for these connote death, which διαθήκη does not necessarily do. It may, for example, include an adoption of a son during lifetime (see Ramsay, *Gal.* p. 351). Our "deed of gift" is perhaps the closest legal term representative of διαθήκη, cf. the quotation from Philo on p. 74. In iii. 15 St Paul is thinking of a "Disposition" by man generally; in *v.* 17 he passes directly to the great "Disposition" made by God which governs all His dealings with Abraham and his descendants. In iv. 24 he has in his mind the two "Dispositions" by God, one made on Mount Sinai, the other made through Christ.

(5) Observe further:

(*a*) The subject is quite general. There is no reference either to the Roman or to the Greek law of wills, if even a difference of custom existed *at this time*. See Appendix, Note C. In particular observe that there is no reference to adoption in these verses.

It may even be questioned whether ἡ κληρονομία (*v.* 18) is regarded as the result of the "Disposition"; for it is so very common a metaphor in the Old Testament.

(*b*) If in our verse the reference is quite general there is no occasion to ask how the question of death comes in. A "disposition" may or may not depend on the death of the testator. Thus in the reality of which the human "disposition" is a figure there is no room for objecting that God does not die, or for answering with Luther that the death of the Lord Jesus meets the difficulty. The question of death is simply not raised by St Paul, and the object of a commentary is to try and understand his thoughts, not to discuss what he never intended to suggest.

οὐδείς, i.e. no person other than the "disposer." To understand it as meaning no person, no, not even the "disposer" himself, is to put an intolerable strain upon the passage. In our passage it excludes the *νόμος* of *v.* 17, personifying it.

ἀθετεῖ, "sets aside," ii. 21 note.

ἢ ἐπιδιατάσσεται‡, i.e. adds an additional clause, a codicil, or a later deed, an *ἐπιδιαθήκη*. Cf Joseph. *B.J.* II. 2. 3 (§ 20) of Antipas *ἀξιῶν τῆς ἐπιδιαθήκης κυριωτέραν εἶναι τὴν διαθήκην*, and, for the contrary opinion of Archelaus and his advocate, 6 (§ 35). In Inscriptions found in Asia Minor *διατάσσομαι* is technically used of making testamentary dispositions (Deissmann, *Licht vom Osten*, p. 57). The statement is general, but as referring to God's action it is implied that the Law is not an addition to the promise in the sense that it affects the latter.

16. The verse shows (*a*) the antiquity of the *διαθήκη*; it was given to Abraham: (*b*) its character: it consisted of promises: (*c*) the truths underlying its form; (*α*) it was not limited to Abraham personally but extended to his seed; (*β*) and in fact the word "seed" strictly interpreted indicated a reference to one person, i.e. Christ.

αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι. Plural, because the one promise was often repeated, Gen. xii. 7, xiii. 15, 17, xvii. 7—10, xxii. 18, xxiv. 7. Of these Gen. xvii. 7—10 seems to be most in St Paul's mind because the word *διαθήκη* occurs there.

κ. τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ. The *διαθ.* was not determined by Abraham's own life. It extends to his descendants. St Paul does not here discuss who these are, partly because he has already shown that they who are of faith are his sons in the truest sense, *v.* 7, but chiefly because the words suggest to him another thought that is even further-reaching.

οὐ λέγει, i.e. Scripture. So *λέγει*, Rom. xv. 10 (where it serves as a change of expression from *γέγραπται*); Eph. iv. 8 and perhaps even v. 14.

Καὶ τοῖς σπέρμασιν, ὡς ἐπὶ πολλῶν, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐφ' ἑνός Καὶ τῷ σπέρματί σου. The plural is used of persons in Dan. xi. 31 (Theodotion) *καὶ σπέρματα ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἀναστήσονται*, where it is a harsh rendering of a wrongly vocalised Hebrew term (*zerô'im* as though *zera'im*). In 4 Mac. xviii. 1 (*ὦ τῶν Ἀβραμιαίων σπερμάτων ἀπόγονοι παῖδες Ἰσραηλεῖται*) the plural seems to regard Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob as so many "Abrahamic seeds." Plato, *Laws*, p. 853 c, is also quoted. But, practically speaking, the plural either of the Greek or of the Hebrew word could not be used of human progeny. The Apostle knew this and *more Rabbinico* calls attention to the fact that a word was chosen which (whether perforce or not makes no difference) was in

fact employed in the singular. There is, he says, a spiritual meaning in this: all Abraham's descendants are summed up in one, I say one Person, even Christ.

An illustration has been drawn from Philo, who, in his explanation of the allegorical meaning of the promise, Gen. xvii. 16 (*εὐλογήσω δὲ αὐτήν, καὶ δώσω σοι ἐξ αὐτῆς τέκνον*), lays stress on the singular *τέκνον* instead of *τέκνα*, as signifying *τὸ καλόν* in, apparently, its ideal (*De Mut. Nom.*, 26 §§ 145 sqq.). But this is really an interpretation of the fact "one child" rather than of the verbal form *per se*.

But precisely similar in principle to St Paul's words is the reverse argument of the force of the plural *dᵉmey* (bloods) instead of the singular *dām* (blood) in Gen. iv. 10. This means, it is said, Abel's own blood and the blood of his descendants; or that Abel's blood was cast on the trees and on the stones (Mishna, *Sanhedrin* iv. 5 = T. B. *Sanhedr.* 37 a). Even more similar is the insistence on the singular *rishʿa* ("wickedness") in Deut. xxv. 2 instead of the impossible plural *rᵉshaʿôth* ("wickednesses"), T. B. *Kᵉthuboth*, 37 a. (These references are due to Surenhusius, *Biblos Catallages*, pp. 85 sq.) It may also be worth mentioning that "seed" in Gen. iv. 25 is said to refer to Messiah in *Bᵉreshith R.*, Parasha xxiii. 7, and in Gen. xix. 32 in *Bᵉreshith R.*, Parasha li. 10, while the Targum of Isa. liii. 10 renders "he shall see (his) seed" by "they shall see the kingdom of their Messiah." Observe particularly that Christ is mentioned here not as He through whom the blessing is obtained, but as He *to* whom the promise was given, i.e. He is regarded as the recipient of the promise. If so it is evident that others, whether Jews or Gentiles, can receive it only in Him. They who are "of works" and not "of faith" on Christ lose all share in the promise.

17. τοῦτο δὲ λέγω. Now what I mean, by using the figure in *v.* 15.

διαθήκην. St Paul here distinctly passes from the general notion of *διαθήκη* (*v.* 15 note) to the special, i.e. to God's great disposition to Abraham.

προκεκυρωμένην‡. The preposition strengthens the thought of time already lying in the perfect. The confirmation may be seen in the vision of the burning lamp (Gen. xv.), or the repetition of the promise, or the oath (Heb. vi. 13, 14 referring to Gen. xxii. 16, 17).

ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ. See notes on Textual Criticism.

ὁ μετὰ τετρακόσια καὶ τριάκοντα ἔτη γεγονὼς νόμος. St Paul is not concerned with the question as to who gave the Law, or with that of its being "given" at all, but only with the fact of its having come into existence (*γεγονώς*).

St Paul's period of 430 years from Abraham to the exodus is

practically that of the LXX. in Ex. xii. 40 sq. (*ἡ δὲ κατοίκησις τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἣν κατῴκησαν ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ καὶ ἐν γῇ Χανάαν ἔτη τετρακόσια τριάκοντα πέντε*), which is also that of the Samaritan Pentateuch, Josephus, *Ant.* II. 15. 2 (§ 318), Jerusalem Targum on Ex. xii. 40 (the Fragmenten-targum does not contain this verse). Compare also Charles' note on the Book of Jubilees xiv. 13. But St Stephen, Ac. vii. 6 (though using "400" as a round number), follows the Hebrew of Ex. xii. 40, according to which the 430 years were all spent in Egypt, and so Philo (*Quis rer. div. her.* 54, § 269) and Josephus (*Ant.* II. 9. 1 [§ 204]; *B.J.* v. 9. 4 [§ 382]). So also Gen. xv. 13.

οὐκ ἀκυροῖ, "does not repeal," Matt. xv. 6 Mark vii. 13‡; stronger than *ἀθετεῖ*, *v.* 15. See Swete on Mark vii. 13. Cf. the juristic formula in the papyri *εἰς ἀθέτησιν καὶ ἀκύρωσιν* (Deissmann, *Bible Studies*, p. 228, and Moulton and Milligan in *Expositor*, VII. 5, 1908, p. 177).

εἰς τὸ καταργῆσαι (v. 4, 11) **τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν.** "So as to make the promise of none effect" (R.V.). Compare Rom. iv. 14. The force of *εἰς τὸ* is to express the "measure of effect, or result" (see Moulton, *Proleg.*, 1906, p. 219).

18. εἰ γὰρ ἐκ νόμου κ.τ.λ. I say *καταργ. τ. ἐπαγ. for* the Law and the promise are so fundamentally different in their nature that if the inheritance promised in the *διαθήκη* after all springs from the Law (or perhaps "from law"), it no longer springs from promise. The anarthrous *ἐπαγγελίας* (contrast *v.* 17), i.e. promise as such, probably determines *in this verse* the meaning of *νόμου*, i.e. law as such.

ἡ κληρονομία. While we must keep "inheritance" as a translation (rather than any such word as "apportionment") because of its connexion with "heirs," *v.* 29, iv. 1, 7, it must be remembered that according to Hort (see his important note on 1 Pet. i. 4) it "apparently contains no implication of hereditary succession, as it does usually in classical Greek. The sense is rather 'sanctioned and settled possession.'" The *κληρονομία* of Israel was originally the land of Canaan, as is implied in Gen. xii. 7, xiii. 15, 17, xvii. 8, xxiv. 7, but the word readily lent itself to include, as here, all spiritual privileges present and future, which are "the fulfilment of ancient longings of men and ancient promises of God." See also Westcott, *Hebrews*, pp. 167 sqq.

τῷ δὲ Ἀβραὰμ δι' ἐπαγγελίας. The fact is certain. It was by promise not law.

κεχάρισται ὁ θεός. God not only promised the inheritance, but He has given it freely by promise and the gift abides. St Paul's fresh word emphasises the freeness of the gift and the tense its permanence. So Ac. xxvii. 24; Rom. viii. 32; Phm. 22. The fact that God's

disposition has been given once for all by promise forbids any essential alteration of it. "A *διαθήκη*," says Philo, "is a symbol of grace, which God has placed between Himself who proffers it and man who receives it; and this is the very extravagance of beneficence, that there is nothing between God and the soul except His own virgin grace" (*De Mut. Nom.*, 6 §§ 52 sq., Young's translation).

19—22. *The true place and purpose of the Law. It was subordinate to the promise, and preparatory, by developing the sense of sin.*

(*v.* 19) (If the inheritance is by the Promise, not by the Law) What in that case is the essential character of the Law? It was added for the sake of the transgressions of it (i.e. it was to show the tendency of human nature), and was to last only until the Seed (Christ) should come, to Whom (as we saw) the promise has been made, being appointed (on God's side) by the means of angels and (on man's side) received in the hands of a mediator (Moses). (*v.* 20) But (so far from a mediator being a good thing) a mediator suggests a lack of unity, while God is Unity itself. What requires a mediator therefore does not wholly correspond to God's nature. (*v.* 21) Is the Law therefore against the many promises that God has given? God forbid (this would imply a contradiction in God Himself). As law nothing can be better, for if a law had ever been given which could have made men live, righteousness would indeed have been in the Law. (*v.* 22) But (so far is it from bringing righteousness that) the scripture in the passage already quoted enclosed all the results of the Law under sin, in order that the promise to Abraham should, as a result of faith in Jesus Christ, be given to those who have faith, the Law thus ultimately not being opposed to the promises, but actually securing their fulfilment.

19. **τί οὖν ὁ νόμος;** If the Law does not modify the disposition, i.e. the Promise, what therefore is its essential character and aim? For we may assume that it was not given superfluously, or as Luther puts it: "When we teach that a man is justified without the Law and works, then doth this question necessarily follow: If the Law do not justify, why was it given?"

τῶν παραβάσεων χάριν προσετέθη. *παραβ.*, Rom. ii. 23, iv. 15, v. 14; 1 Tim. ii. 14; Heb. ii. 2, ix. 15†. *παραβάτης* ii. 18. The article is probably possessive, i.e. "the transgressions of it." For *χάριν* cf. 1 John iii. 12.

προσετέθη. Only here in St Paul's writings, but frequent in Luke and Acts, twice in Matt. and once in Mk. and Heb.

The clause is patient of two interpretations:

(*a*) The transgressions of the promise made the Law necessary

lest the promise should be lost. God gave the Law in order that the promise might be maintained.

(*b*) The Law was added to bring out before the conscience the transgressions of itself, to show the tendency of human nature as a dam shows the force of the stream. This is to be preferred as being certainly the meaning of the kindred passages, Rom. iv. 13—15, v. 20, vii. 7—12 and as virtually stated in *v.* 22 *infra*. Perhaps St Paul had already dwelt upon this in his oral teaching, for he assumes that his meaning will be intelligible to his readers. Here it was sufficient to indicate the cause of this temporary addition to the promise, which he says the Law was.

ἄχρις ἂν ἔλθῃ. W.H. marg. gives *οὗ* for *ἄν*; compare iv. 19. Cf. Gen. xlix. 10. especially the Latin renderings there for Shiloh: semen quod ei repositum est (Tractatus de sanctis scripturis), and semen cui repositum est (Hilary).

Luther points out that St Paul's statement is true both literally, i.e. the Law lasted only until Christ came, and spiritually, i.e. in the individual the Law does not reign in the conscience after Christ is admitted.

τὸ σπέρμα. Christ as already defined in *v.* 16.

ᾧ ἐπήγγελται, "to whom He has made the promise." So elsewhere in the N.T. where the perfect occurs, Rom. iv. 21; Heb. xii. 26†.

διαταγεὶς κ.τ.λ. The clause is added to show the inferiority of the Law to the Promise. The Promise was given directly by God to Abraham; the Law was given indirectly, and indeed doubly so, (*a*) by means of angels, (*b*) through Moses.

Another reason for the addition of the clause has been found. It enhances in the mind of the reader the dignity of the Law and the solemnity of its ordination, as though "the glory of the Law glorified the glory of the promise." But St Paul is here rather belittling the Law than magnifying the promise, and he is about to point out the inferiority of a mediator.

διαταγ. appointed as in 1 Cor. vii. 17, xvi. 1. Probably in the technical sense mentioned in the note on *ἐπιδιατάσσεται*, *v.* 15. The tense is synchronous with *προσετέθη*. Ramsay (*Gal.* p. 381) strangely thinks that it marks a further step after *προσετέθη*.

δι' ἀγγέλων. The earliest mention of angels as the *media* through whom the Law was given to Moses appears to be *Jubilees* i. 27 (where see Charles): "and He said to the angel of the presence [perhaps Michael]: 'Write for Moses from the beginning of creation till My sanctuary has been built among them for all eternity.'" Compare Josephus, *Ant.* xv. 5. 3 (§ 136) *ἡμῶν δὲ τὰ κάλλιστα τῶν δογμάτων καὶ*

τὰ ὁσιώτατα τῶν ἐν τοῖς νόμοις δι' ἀγγέλων παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ μαθόντων. So also Ac. vii. 53; Heb. ii. 2. The mention of angels in Dt. xxxiii. 2 in connexion with the giving of the Law, especially in the LXX. where they are said to have been on the right hand of the LORD, marks an earlier stage in the doctrine. Luther expresses the thought of our passage when he writes, "The Law is the voice of the servants, but the Gospel is the voice of the Lord Himself."

ἐν χειρὶ. Hardly the common Hebraism ("by the hand of" = "by") employed to avoid the repetition of διά. It suggests the reception by Moses of the tables into his hands.

μεσίτου, *v.* 20, 1 Tim. ii. 5; Heb. viii. 6, ix. 15, xii. 24; Job ix. 33‡: cf. μεσιτεύω Heb. vi. 17‡. In *Test. XII. Patr.*, Dan 6 the angel that intercedes for Israel is called "the mediator between God and men" (μεσίτης θεοῦ καὶ ἀνθρώπων), but in our Epistle the word evidently refers to Moses, as in the *Assumption of Moses*, i. 14, iii. 12. St Paul, that is to say, regards the angels as *media*, not as mediators; as taking no active part in praying or proclaiming. Thus a second medium is employed between God and Israel, first angels as representing God, and then Moses as representing the people (cf. Dt. v. 5).

20. **ὁ δὲ μεσίτης,** "but a mediator." The article is generic, or, perhaps better, recalls the mediator just mentioned: cf. *vv.* 23, 25.

δέ, adversative, probably to the thought that a mediator is in itself good, or possibly to the Jewish glorification of Moses as mediator.

ἑνὸς οὐκ ἔστιν, i.e. does not belong to the category of "one." In a promise God acts alone; when a mediator is employed in any act of His there is an implication of plurality and separation from Himself so long as the thing mediated is in force.

ὁ δὲ θεὸς εἷς ἐστίν. But God is essentially one in His nature and character. The idea of unity in word and act is most consonant with Him. St Paul would doubtless have written ἕν if this would not have suggested to his readers too material and impersonal a thought to be connected with God.

The verse thus serves to bring out the superiority of the Promise over the Law. It is in fuller agreement with God's own character than was the Law. For the Promise was given directly by God to Abraham and his seed: the Law was given mediately, through Angels and by Moses. This mediation is a mark of inferiority set upon it.

The verse is so difficult that it is said to have received above 250 (Meyer) or 430 (Jowett) interpretations. The most important source of differences lies in the second half, many expositors explaining it as

"God is one party and the Israelites are a second," i.e. the Law depends for its fulfilment upon the ability of the second party to keep it, and is in this respect inferior to the unconditioned character of the Promise. But though at first sight the masculine εἷς suggests this interpretation, yet this is not so closely connected with the immediate context as that given above.

Observe (1) St Paul's purpose in this verse is not to state, much less to prove, monotheism. He assumes this, and does not even mention it save in so far as it is included under the unity of God's nature. (2) *vv.* 19, 20 are not opposed to the Christian doctrine of the mediatorship of Christ. St Paul would thoroughly agree with the ordinary Jewish view that a mediatorship in the sense of an intermediate being between God and man is unnecessary. Nay, he says here as much, for, though a believer in Christ, he speaks disparagingly of such a mediator. The fact is that to him, as to us, Christ is not distinct from God, but is God. When on the other hand he speaks of ἄνθρωπος Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς as μεσίτης θεοῦ καὶ ἀνθρώπων (1 Tim. ii. 5) he is regarding Him in His humanity, putting, for the moment, His Godhead out of sight. See the quotation from a letter by Archbishop Temple, Appendix, Note D.

21. ὁ οὖν νόμος. Seeing therefore that the Law is inferior to the Promise (*vv.* 19, 20) are we to conclude that there is opposition between these two expressions of God's mind? Is, that is to say, the Law by its very nature contradictory to the Promises?

κατὰ τῶν ἐπαγγελιῶν (*v.* 16) **[τοῦ θεοῦ].** See notes on Textual Criticism.

μὴ γένοιτο. St Paul is so horrified because it would imply a contradiction in the mind and character of God.

εἰ γὰρ κ.τ.λ. No, *for* the Law as far as it goes is good.

ἐδόθη νόμος, "if a law had ever been given."

ὁ δυνάμενος ζωοποιῆσαι. For the article cf. Rom. i. 18; Ac. x. 41.

ὄντως, "in reality," as opposed to mere pretence. Found only here, 1 Cor. xiv. 25; 1 Tim. v. 3, 5, 16, vi. 19, in St Paul's writings.

ἐν νόμῳ. See notes on Textual Criticism. Almost certainly (*a*) "in the Law" (ii. 16 note on ἔργων νόμου). The Mosaic Law would have brought righteousness. But possibly (*b*) "in law" as such. The Mosaic Law was a failure because righteousness is not to be found in law at all, but in faith. The marginal ἐκ νόμου is in favour of (*b*). There does not seem to be sufficient reason for taking ἐν as instrumental.

ἂν ἦν ἡ δικαιοσύνη. The article is difficult. Either it means the righteousness required, and even revealed, in the Law but not

obtained in it, or, and more probably, it consciously takes up the thought of the righteousness suggested in *v.* 11. In either case it is the necessary condition of the life implied in *ζωοποιῆσαι*.

22. ἀλλά. In contradiction to the hypothesis in *v.* 21b, the statement of Scripture is otherwise.

συνέκλεισεν. *v.* 23, Rom. xi. 32; Lk. v. 6†. For its metaphorical use in the LXX. see Pss. xxx. (xxxi.) 9, lxxvii. (lxxviii.) 50, 62. The preposition refers not to the things enclosed, i.e. "together," but to the completeness of the closure, "complete custody, so that the enclosed are absolutely and entirely held in by the barriers in question" (Meyer).

ἡ γραφή. *v.* 8 note. The passage here referred to is Deut. xxvii. 26, quoted in *v.* 10, or, less probably, Ps. cxlii. (cxliii.) 2, quoted in ii. 16.

τὰ πάντα. Not strictly in the sense of "all things," as in Col. i. 20. Perhaps it is safest to understand it of the whole results of the dispensation of the Law, but persons may be referred to by the neuter in abstract speech: see Jno. vi. 37; 1 Jno. v. 4. So Thuc. III. 11. 4 *τὰ κράτιστα ἐπὶ τοὺς ὑποδεεστέρους πρώτους ξυνεπῆγον*; Xen. *Anab.* VII. 3. 11 *τὰ μὲν φεύγοντα καὶ ἀποδιδράσκοντα ἡμεῖς ἱκανοὶ ἐσόμεθα διώκειν... ἢν δέ τις ἀνθιστῆται κ.τ.λ.* See Winer-Schmiedel, § 28. 1; Blass, § 32. 1. For the thought cf. Rom. xi. 32.

ἵνα, strictly telic. Cf. Chrysostom *εἰ δὲ διὰ τοῦτο ἐδόθη* [*ὁ νόμος*], *ἵνα συγκλείσῃ πάντας, τουτέστιν, ἵνα ἐλέγξῃ καὶ δείξῃ τὰ οἰκεῖα αὐτῶν πλημμελήματα, οὐ μόνον οὐ κωλύει σε τοῦ τυχεῖν τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ἀλλὰ καὶ συμπράττει πρὸς τὸ τυχεῖν...ἐπειδὴ γὰρ Ἰουδαῖοι οὐδὲ τῶν ἁμαρτημάτων ᾐσθάνοντο τῶν οἰκείων, μὴ αἰσθανόμενοι δὲ οὐδὲ ἀφέσεως ἐπεθύμουν, ἔδωκε τὸν νόμον ἐλέγχοντα τὰ τραύματα, ἵνα ποθήσωσι τὸν ἰατρόν.*

ἡ ἐπαγγελία ἐκ πίστεως Ἰ. Χρ. δοθῇ. *ἐκ π.*, cf. the marginal *ἐκ νόμου*, *v.* 21. *ἐκ π.* Ἰ. Χρ., cf. ii. 16. It is possible to take the phrase *ἐκ π.* Ἰ. Χρ. closely with *ἡ ἐπαγγελία* (so Ell.), the promise belonging to faith not to works (for the omission of the article after *ἐπαγγελία* see Col. i. 8 note, Blass, § 47. 7 sq.); but as this hardly brings out the full meaning of *ἐκ* it is better to join the phrase with *δοθῇ*: "in order that the promise should, as a result of faith in Jesus Christ, be given to them that believe." Had the Law brought righteousness this would not have been necessary, but the Scripture included all under sin for this express purpose. It could not be given till Christ came; cf. *v.* 23.

τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. In one emphatic word he sums up the argument of *vv.* 7—22.

23—iv. 7. *The contrast between our former state of pupillage under the Law, and our present state in Christ, full sonship.*

This is brought out under two aspects:

I. *vv.* 23—29. The preparative character of the Law; faith in Christ makes us Abraham's seed. (*a*) *vv.* 23, 24. We were protected by the Law with the hope of the future faith. The Law has been our paedagogue, leading us to Christ. (*b*) *vv.* 25—29. Now we are all sons of God by our faith in Christ, and therefore Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise.

II. iv. 1—7. Temporary submission to laws, for those who are in an inferior position, is common. But Christ has delivered us and brought us into full sonship, as our experience tells us.

23, 24. *A more positive answer to the question of v.* 19. *The Law was distinctly preparative.*

(*v.* 23) We Jews were protected—the Law leaving us no room to escape from its power—that we should at last be brought into the faith that was about to be revealed. (*v.* 24) So that the Law has become our moral guide unto Christ (Messiah), in order that we should be justified of faith.

23. πρὸ τοῦ δὲ ἐλθεῖν τὴν πίστιν. *v.* 22 suggests to St Paul that he should (*vv.* 23, 24) dwell on the temporary and preparative character of the Law, a point which he touched upon in *v.* 19 **ἄχρις ἂν ἔλθῃ κ.τ.λ. τὴν π.** The article resumes the **πίστις** of *v.* 22. It is almost "this faith of which I speak," hardly "the dispensation of faith."

ὑπὸ νόμον ἐφρουρούμεθα. *φρουρ.*: 2 Cor. xi. 32; Phil. iv. 7; 1 Pet. i. 5†. "We" = we Jews, who alone were under the Law. In the last two of these three passages **φρουρεῖν** has the connotation of protecting rather than keeping in prison. So probably here. The various laws were, as Chrysostom and Theodoret say, a wall to the Israelites, or, as Jewish writers say, a "hedge" against sins of the heathen (see Schechter, *Some Aspects*, pp. 206 sq.).

συνκλειόμενοι, *v.* 22 note. See notes on Textual Criticism. It is the "present participle of identical action": cf. Jno. vi. 6 (Burton, § 120). It describes the nature of the imprisonment; we were shut up.

εἰς κ.τ.λ. Preferably with the principal verb **ἐφρουρούμεθα**. The guard of the Law was with the aim that we should pass over into faith.

τὴν μέλλουσαν πίστιν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι. For the construction see Rom. viii. 18. Contrast 1 Pet. v. 1. The position of **μέλλουσαν** suggests the length of the period during which we were in ward. Only here, as it seems, are **πίστις** and **ἀποκαλύπτεσθαι** coupled. Here also **πίστις** can hardly be "the dispensation of faith."

24. A change of metaphor from protection by a guard to a "tutor," i.e. here the beneficent action of the Law is more directly indicated. In all probability too we should place a full stop at the end of this

verse, joining *v.* 25 closely with the following verses. On the other hand the thought of the *παιδαγωγός* is too akin to much of the contents of *vv.* 25—iv. 7 to warrant our making (with Weiss) *v.* 24 the end of a section beginning at *v.* 15. It naturally leads on to *υἱοί*.

ὥστε. Though about to change the metaphor St Paul draws his conclusion from *v.* 23.

ὁ νόμος. The nominative without the article would have been very ambiguous (ii. 16 note), and even have suggested a law (or law), v. 23, rather than the Mosaic Law which St Paul here intends.

παιδαγωγὸς ἡμῶν. *παιδ.*: *v.* 25, 1 Cor. iv. 15‡. Much material for studying the use of the word is given in Suicer II. 543 sq. and s.v. *νόμος* II. 421. Lightfoot quotes a long and instructive passage from Plato, *Lysis*, p. 208 c. The Paedagogus looked after boys from seven to seventeen years of age, his duties being in Greek households solely moral and disciplinary, in Roman also, and perhaps chiefly, educational. Here there is no hint of instruction being given by him, but of his disciplinary protection such as *φρουρεῖν* might suggest. It is however unreasonable to deduce from this (with Ramsay, *Gal.* pp. 381 sqq.) that the Epistle was written to Churches in South Galatia where Greek influence was more prevalent. For it is very doubtful whether the North Galatians had definitely Roman customs. Compare, for the subject generally, Appendix, Note C.

It is worthy of note that in the Rabbinic writings the word is used in the same disciplinary sense as here, e.g. as a king sends his son's *Paedagogue* to turn him back from his evil ways, so God sends Jeremiah to Israel (*Debarim R.* Parasha 2 on Dt. iv. 30).

Thus the Law is described as exercising a sound moral influence over us with the view of bringing us to Christ. Except that Christ is not here regarded as a schoolmaster Theodoret's words are excellent: *παιδαγωγοῦ γὰρ ἡμῖν ἐπλήρωσε χρείαν· καὶ τῆς μὲν προτέρας ἡμᾶς ἠλευθέρωσεν ἀσεβείας, θεογνωσίαν δὲ παιδεύσας, οἷόν τινι σοφῷ διδασκάλῳ προσφέρει τῷ δεσπότῃ Χριστῷ, ἵνα τέλεια παρ' αὐτοῦ παιδευθῶμεν μαθήματα, καὶ τὴν διὰ τῆς πίστεως δικαιοσύνην κτησώμεθα.*

γέγονεν has proved itself so in our case.

εἰς Χριστόν, not Ἰησοῦς, because not the historical person but the expected Messiah is under consideration.

ἵνα (*v.* 22) **ἐκ πίστεως δικαιωθῶμεν**, ii. 16 note.

25—29. See note at *v.* 23.

(*v.* 25) But when that faith came—we believers are no longer under a paedagogue. (*v.* 26) For all (not Jews only) of you are sons of God (with full privileges) by means of your faith in Messiah who has come, I mean Jesus. (*v.* 27) I say "all," for as many of you as were

baptized into union with Christ, put on Christ with all He is and has. (*v.* 28) I say "all" in the fullest sense of the word, for in our relation to Christ distinctions of nationality and social standing cease to be, and even those of sex are not counted, for you all are one person in Christ Jesus. (*v.* 29) What does this imply? Nothing less than that if you, even you Galatians, are Christ's then ye are (as He is) Abraham's seed, and in accordance with promise (not in accordance with the Law) heirs of all that is promised to Abraham's seed.

25. To be joined with the following, not the preceding, verses. St Paul is always practical. He will, if possible, wean the Galatians from the error of going back to the Law, and he here begins to state their privileges in Christ.

ἐλθούσης δὲ τῆς πίστεως. The article is resumptive as in *vv.* 20, 23. The aorist is probably not "punctiliar," but refers to that time in the past already mentioned. But in turning to express the present effect of that coming he breaks the natural consecution of tenses.

οὐκέτι ὑπὸ παιδαγωγόν ἐσμεν. "Nam paedagogi utiles quidem sunt puerulis parvulis propter parvulitatem eorum. Non sunt autem necessarii, quando puer in usu effectus ad perfectam profecerit doctrinam" (Theodore of Mopsuestia). Thus the Law is not opposed to grace by preparing for it; it is only opposed to it if we stay in it after grace has come (cf. Chrys.). *ἐσμεν.* Probably St Paul has here passed to thinking of all believers. In *v.* 26 he turns directly to the Galatians.

26. **πάντες γὰρ** *κ.τ.λ.* It has been thought that *vv.* 26—29 are an appeal to the experience of the Galatians; having, as they have found, all these privileges, they surely cannot be any more under the Law. But it is questionable whether this does not assume too much experimental religion on the part of the Galatians, and also there is no appeal (as in *vv.* 2, 5) to their reception of the Spirit or the existence of miraculous or other gifts. It is better therefore to understand the verses as laying down principles. You are no longer under a paedagogue, for, as I must remind you, you are already sons of God in Christ, yes, all are received in Him, and if you are in Him then you are Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise.

πάντες. Primarily whether Jews or Gentiles, but it serves as an occasion for mentioning various conditions of life in *v.* 28.

γὰρ. Not merely giving the reason for saying *πάντες* ("why he ranks Galatians and Jews together"), but for speaking of their freedom in *v.* 25.

υἱοί. More than *τέκνα* (*v.* 7 note), and even *παῖδες* (a word not

employed by St Paul but suggested by the previous *παιδαγωγός*), which in the present context would be almost equivalent to *νήπιοι* (iv. 1).

θεοῦ. Here added not in contrast to Abraham (*v.* 7) as being greater, but rather as being the fundamental privilege of believers, which proves itself eventually to carry with it the further privilege (which has been so much under discussion) of being sons of Abraham (*v.* 29). But in itself it does not bear the emphasis of the sentence. That is chiefly on *υἱοί* (in contrast to those under a paedagogus), though formally on *πάντες*.

διὰ τῆς πίστεως. Here probably "your faith."

ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ: faith centred on Christ and resting in Him, Col. i. 4; Eph. i. 15. These parallels make it improbable that *ἐν Χρ. Ἰησ.* are to be taken with *υἱοὶ θεοῦ ἐστε* as R.V.; cf. also *v.* 22. The names are in this order (contrast *v.* 22) because *Χρ.* takes up *v.* 24, and *Ἰησ.* is an addition expressly identifying Messiah with Jesus.

27. In *vv.* 27, 28 St Paul shows how they obtained their sonship (Theodoret).

ὅσοι, epexegetic of *πάντες*. **γάρ**, beginning to prove the truth of the whole statement in *v.* 26.

εἰς Χριστὸν ἐβαπτίσθητε. Cf. Col. ii. 12. For *βαπτίζομαι εἰς* a person, see Rom. vi. 3; 1 Cor. x. 2. Cf. *βαπτίζ. εἰς τὸ ὄνομα*, Mt. xxviii. 19 al. Christ was the aim and purpose of your baptism, and through it you obtained union with even Him.

Χριστὸν ἐνεδύσασθε, i.e. you appropriated the relation to God in which Christ stands, you received all that Christ is. There is no thought here of putting off the old man of sinful desires (Col. iii. 8—12), but only of leaving the previous state of pupillage by union with Christ.

28. **οὐκ ἔνι**, "there cannot be," see Hort on Jas. i. 17, p. 30. St Paul mentions differences of nation, social standing, and sex.

Ἰουδαῖος οὐδὲ Ἕλλην. In Col. iii. 11 *καί*, i.e. the peculiarities of both remain but are not reckoned; here peculiarities disappear in Christ.

οὐκ ἔνι, not repeated in Col.

δοῦλος οὐδὲ ἐλεύθερος. These form a more marked division than in Col., where *δοῦλος, ἐλεύθερος* occur only at the end of a list.

οὐκ ἔνι ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ, not in Col. He does not say *οὐδέ*, for these peculiarities must remain, but they are not regarded as forming separate entities, two of a series, when in relation to Christ. St Paul's words strike at the root of that belief in the superiority of the male

sex in religious privileges and powers which marks the lower types of religion, even Mohammadanism and popular Judaism down to our own day, included as it doubtless is under the well-known daily prayer of the Jew, "Blessed art Thou, O Lord our God, King of the universe, who hast not made me a woman" (*Authorised Daily Prayer Book*, ed. Singer, p. 6), where, as here, it follows the mention of heathen and slaves. This makes it unlikely that St Paul had in his mind the sayings current in the Greek schools, of gratitude for being a man rather than a woman. For there the mention of a dumb animal had come first. See quotations in C. Taylor's *Sayings of the Jewish Fathers*, 2nd edit. pp. 26, 137 sqq.

Ramsay (pp. 389 sqq.) adduces these words in support of the South Galatian theory, stating that in that district the position of woman was unusually high, and that therefore St Paul could make this statement in writing to them, for his "allusion to the equality of the sexes in the perfect form which the Church must ultimately attain would not seem to the people of these Graeco-Phrygian cities to be so entirely revolutionary and destructive of existing social conditions as it must have seemed to the Greeks," e.g. at Corinth. This seems fanciful, especially as it does not appear that there is any reason for thinking it would have been disliked at Colossae (see above).

πάντες γάρ, emphatic repetition from *v.* 26.

ὑμεῖς, even you Galatians in all your various national, social, and even family relations.

εἷς ἐστὲ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. Apparently St Paul means "one man" as expressly in Eph. ii. 15, on which Dean Arm. Robinson writes (p. 65): "Henceforth God deals with man as a whole, as a single individual, in Christ. Not as Two Men, the privileged and unprivileged—Two, parted one from the other by a barrier in the most sacred of all the relations of life: but as One Man, united in a peace, which is no mere alliance of elements naturally distinct, but a concorporation, the common life of a single organism." Wetstein has a remarkable quotation from Lucian, *Toxaris* 46 (§ 53), showing how others ought to treat us as though they formed one man with us, not professing gratitude to us any more than our left hand should profess gratitude to our right etc.

Chrysostom understands by it only that all believers have *μίαν μορφήν, ἕνα τύπον, τὸν τοῦ Χριστοῦ*; each, whether Jew or Gentile etc., walking with the form not of an angel or archangel, but of the Lord of all, showing Christ in himself. But, beautiful as this thought is, it comes short of St Paul's meaning.

29. εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς Χριστοῦ. Observe the emphasis on *ὑμεῖς*. If ye,

ye Galatians, Gentiles though you are, are Christ's, then etc. If you belong to Christ, as surely you do after the close relation implied in your faith in Him (*v.* 26), your baptism into Him, your putting of Him on (*v.* 27), your union in Him (*v.* 28), then we must conclude that you are Abraham's seed, with all that this implies of promise and heirship. St Paul insists once more that the blessing of Abraham is only to be obtained in Christ, and is obtained in Him.

ἄρα (ii. 21) **τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ σπέρμα ἐστέ.** *οὐχ οἷόν τε τὴν μὲν κεφαλὴν ἐκείνου* (Abraham) *νομίζεσθαι, τὸ δὲ σῶμα ἄλλου τινός* (Theodoret).

κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν. The phrase occurs absolutely elsewhere in Ac. xiii. 23, and with the addition of *ζωῆς*, 2 Tim. i. 1†. According to promise (not "the promise," A.V.) in contrast to the Law and its deeds.

κληρονόμοι. The closing and emphatic word, implying possession actually received, not merely in expectancy. St Paul has mentioned heirship definitely only in *v.* 18, where see note, though he has implied it in *vv.* 24—26. You want to be heirs of all that true relationship to Abraham brings—you have obtained it in Christ.

Then, characteristically enough, St Paul takes up this word *κληρονόμος*, and makes it a starting-point for further thoughts about God's dealings with us in the past and present.

CHAPTER IV.

3. ἤμεθα **ℵD*G**. *ἦμεν* **ABC** etc.

7. διὰ θεοῦ **ℵ*ABC*** vulg. *διὰ θεόν* **G**^{gr}. *θεοῦ* armen. aeth. *θεοῦ διὰ χριστοῦ* Text. Rec. with **ℵ^{c}C^{3}D** etc. *θεοῦ διὰ* Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ 39. syrr. *διὰ χριστοῦ* Jerome.

8. τοῖς φύσει μὴ οὖσι θεοῖς **ℵABCD*^{c}P** vulg. *τοῖς μὴ φύσει οὖσι θεοῖς* Text. Rec. with **D^{b}GKL** etc. syr^{Harcl}; omitting *φύσει* **K** d aeth. Iren^{int}.

9. δουλεῦσαι **ℵB**. *δουλεύειν* Text. Rec. with **ACD** etc.

14. τὸν πειρασμὸν ὑμῶν **ℵ*ABD*G** vulg. *τὸν πειρασμόν μου τὸν* Text. Rec. with **D^{bc}KL** etc. syr^{Harcl}. *τὸν πειρασμὸν τὸν* **ℵ^{c}C*** (ut videtur) syr^{pesh}. *τὸν πειρασμὸν ὑμῶν τὸν* **C**^{2} Orig. (ut videtur).

15. ποῦ **ℵABCGP** vulg. syr$^{pesh.\ Harcl.\ marg.}$ *τίς* Text. Rec. with **DKL** etc. syr$^{Harcl.\ text.}$

17. ἐκκλεῖσαι ὑμᾶς **ℵABCD** etc. *ἐκκλεῖσαι ἡμᾶς* The editions of Beza and the Elzevirs, with only a few cursives.

18. ζηλοῦσθαι. For *-αι* **ℵB** read *-ε*, probably by mere indifference to spelling, but it is read as an imperative by Jerome and the Vulgate (aemulamini).

19. τεκνία **ℵ^{c}ACD^{bc}** vulg. (filioli) Text. Rec. only here in St Paul's writings. *τέκνα* **ℵ*BD*G**.

μέχρις οὗ **ℵ*B** 37. 116. *ἄχρις οὗ* Text. Rec. with **ℵ^{c}ACD** etc.; cf. iii. 19 W.H. marg.

23. δι' ἐπαγγελίας **ℵAC**. *διὰ τῆς ἐπ.* Text. Rec. and W.H. marg. with **BDG** etc.

24. δύο διαθῆκαι **ℵ^{c}ABCD** etc. *αἱ* is prefixed in Text. Rec. with **ℵ***.

25. τὸ δὲ Ἄγαρ Σινὰ ὄρος ἐστὶν **ABD**^{gr} syr$^{Harcl.\ marg.}$ Σινὰ omitted by d and Ambrosiaster Com. (ut videtur). *τὸ γὰρ Σινὰ ὄρος ἐστὶν* **ℵCG** vulg. Orig. and so Lightfoot, W.H. margin, and Westcott in notes on select readings. Observe that the first two readings "differ only by the presence or absence of Δεα." *τὸ γὰρ* Ἄγαρ *Σινὰ ὄρος ἐστὶν* Text. Rec. with **KLP** syr$^{pesh.\ Harcl.\ text.}$

26. μήτηρ ἡμῶν **ℵ*BC*DG** latt. syr$^{pesh.\ Harclean\ marg.}$ *μήτηρ πάντων ἡμῶν* Text. Rec. with **ℵ^{c}AC^{c}KLP** etc. syr$^{Harclean\ text}$, cf. Gen. iii. 20 of Eve

and Polycarp, § 3, *εἰς τὴν δοθεῖσαν ἡμῖν πίστιν, ἥτις ἐστὶν μήτηρ πάντων ἡμῶν.*

28. **ἡμεῖς...ἐσμέν** (cf. *v.* 31) Text. Rec. with **ℵACD^{c}KLP** etc. *ὑμεῖς... ἐστέ* W.H. margin with **BD*G.**

1—7. (See note at iii. 23.) *Temporary submission to laws, by which one is in an inferior position, is common. But we have been delivered from these by Christ's coming, as the testimony of our hearts tells us. Each believer is a son and heir by the grace of God.*

(*v.* 1) But I say (in contrast to the thought of freedom and power suggested by "heir") while an heir is a child he does not differ from a slave though in fact lord of all. (*v.* 2) But he is under guardians and stewards, until the time fixed by his father. (*v.* 3) So we also (first we Jews, but Gentiles as well) when we were children were enslaved under the elementary rules connected with merely external things. (*v.* 4) But when the time was filled up—the time appointed by God, with its effect on us in discipline—God sent out from Himself His Son, who passed through the stages of humanity and entered on life as a Jew, to experience fully the claims and effect of the Law, (*v.* 5) in order that He might redeem those who were under His discipline of the Law, and therefore, if them, others also, in order that (this redemption being accomplished) all we believers may receive in correspondence with the promises our adoption by grace into His family. (*v.* 6) But, to give a proof that ye now are sons, God sent out from Himself the spirit of His Son into our hearts crying (with a fervour that compels a foreign word to be translated into our mother tongue) "Abba," "Father"! (*v.* 7) So that (after God's work external and internal) thou (each believer) art no longer a slave but a son, and if a son then also an heir, both facts, that of sonship and becoming an heir, being by (the power and grace, I say, of) God.

1. λέγω δὲ. Elsewhere in St Paul's writings only in v. 16, where, as here, it introduces a sharp contrast; here to heirship (iii. 29) and what it seems to imply; there to a wrong means of success. Contrast *τοῦτο δὲ λέγω*, iii. 17; *ἴδε ἐγὼ Παῦλος λέγω ὑμῖν*, v. 2; and *ἀλλὰ λέγω*, Rom. x. 18.

ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον. The full form (Rom. vii. 1; 1 Cor. vii. 39†) lays the greater stress on the duration of the time; contrast Mark ii. 19 and also Mt. ix. 15.

ὁ κληρονόμος (generic) **νήπιός ἐστιν.** If St Paul were writing a legal document *νήπιος* would doubtless = *infans*, *minor*, who in Roman law did not attain his majority till he was twenty-five years

old. But it is more natural to suppose that in this letter to the people he uses the term more generally, as it is always used in the N.T., of children in contrast to adults: cf. 1 Cor. xiii. 11; Eph. iv. 14; Heb. v. 13. The Vulgate rightly gives *parvulus*.

οὐδὲν διαφέρει. Cf. ii. 6; "differs," 1 Cor. xv. 41; not "is superior," Mt. vi. 26.

δούλου. Wetstein quotes a long and interesting passage from Dio Chrys. xv. p. 240 A, showing the power of fathers over sons, ending *ἐφεῖται γὰρ αὐτοῖς ἀποκτεῖναι μήτε κρίναντας, μήτε ὅλως αἰτιασαμένους, ἀλλ' ὅμως οὐδὲν μᾶλλον δοῦλοί εἰσι πατέρων, ἀλλὰ υἱεῖς.*

κύριος πάντων ὤν. Over all the things given to him by the father. In reality, if the father is regarded as dead; potentially, if as alive. See the following notes.

2. **ἀλλ' ὑπὸ ἐπιτρόπους ἐστὶ**, Mt. xx. 8; Luke viii. 3†. See Appendix, note C. *ἐπ.* = any person to whom authority is committed, whether a Procurator, e.g. Cumanus in Joseph. *Ant.* xx. 6. 2 (§ 132), or only a bailiff over labourers, Mt. xx. 8. In Luke viii. 3 Chuza may have been Herod's "agent" or "factor" generally, or may have had special charge of the royal children. So Lysias was the *ἐπίτροπος* of Antiochus Epiphanes, 2 Mac. xi. 1, xiii. 2, xiv. 2. In our verse it is to be translated "guardians" (R.V.) or "tutors" (in the old sense of the word with no reference to teaching) according as the father is thought of as dead or as alive.

The plural both here and in *οἰκονόμους* is purposely vague. It marks the father's freedom to appoint as many as he would, either contemporaneously or successively. The singular would have meant that the heir had but one *ἐπίτροπος* and one *οἰκονόμος*.

καὶ οἰκονόμους. Luke xii. 42, xvi. 1, 3, 8; Rom. xvi. 23; 1 Cor. iv. 1—2; Tit. i. 7; 1 Pet. iv. 10†. In all these passages the *οἰκονόμος* administers property, whether material or spiritual. So here the *οἰκονόμοι* are those who administer the property of the heir. But whether the father is regarded as dead or only absent is not clear. Bengel concisely differentiates the two words: *ἐπιτρόπους tutores* heredis, *οἰκονόμους curatores* bonorum.

ἄχρι τῆς προθεσμίας‡ τοῦ πατρός. Symmachus thrice translates *qēẓ* "end" or "limit" by *προθεσμία*, Jb. xxviii. 3; Dn. ix. 26 *bis* (cf. his use of *ἐμπροθεσμός* in Ezek. xxi. 25 (30) and with Aq. and Theod. in Ezek. xxxv. 5).

If the father is regarded as alive there is no difficulty; if as dead there is. For ordinarily under Roman law a minor came of age at twenty-five, being under a *tutor* till 14 and a *curator* till 25 (Ramsay, *Gal.*, p. 392). But it seems that in certain cases the father was

allowed some discretion in this. See Dawson Walker, *The Gift of Tongues* etc., pp. 118, 119, 168. Compare our own law, according to which a minor generally comes into his property at twenty-one, but not always, if the father makes special provision to the contrary. See further Appendix, note C.

3. οὕτως καὶ ἡμεῖς. We Jews primarily, though not exclusively, for the restraints were felt by all until Christ came.

ὅτε ἦμεν νήπιοι, *v.* 1. What a claim for the greatness of the change brought by the Gospel!

ὑπὸ τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου. The full phrase is found in Col. ii. 8, 20 (where see notes), *στοιχεῖα* alone in *v.* 9; Heb. v. 12; 2 Pet. iii. 10, 12†. The phrase means not (*a*) the physical elements as such, nor (*b*) the spiritual beings, angels, directing the physical elements, but (*c*) the rudiments, the A, B, C of outward things, elementary beggarly rules connected with the external and the visible, e.g. the observance of sabbaths, new moons etc. (*v.* 10), as ordered in the Law, written or oral, or the many ceremonies of the heathen. These external checks on personal freedom answer to the *ἐπίτροποι* and *οἰκόνομοι* of *v.* 2.

ἡμεθα δεδουλωμένοι. The form is that of the periphrastic pluperfect, but the meaning is not pluperfect, but imperfect, with stress on the permanency of the result of the action.

4. ὅτε δὲ ἦλθεν *κ.τ.λ.* The coming of Christ marks the beginning of the change in our personal relation to God.

τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ χρόνου. On *πλήρωμα* see Col. i. 19 note. The full phrase occurs here only in the Greek Bible. Compare Eph. i. 10 *τοῦ πληρώματος τῶν καιρῶν*; and especially Mark i. 15 *πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρός*, with Dr Swete's note. Pre-Christian time was like an unfilled measure, which each year filled, as it were drop by drop, until the fulness of it came. St Paul here speaks only of the lapse of time; he does not make any suggestion as to what determined that time, e.g. conviction of sin etc.; cf. iii. 19, 24.

ἐξαπέστειλεν, "*ex* caelo *a* sese" (Bengel). *v.* 6, Luke[quater], Ac.[septies]†. Here only with Christ for the object. Used of the word (i.e. message) of salvation in St Paul's speech at Antioch of Pisidia (Ac. xiii. 26), wherein are other thoughts even more typical of our epistle, centring round the words *πληρόω*, *ἐπαγγελία*, *ξύλον*, *δικαιόω*. See Introduction, p. xxix.

γενόμενον ἐκ γυναικός, γενόμενον ὑπὸ νόμον. Not a mere parenthesis, but to show that "His Son" had likeness of nature with us, and likeness of condition under the Law (ii. 16 note); even Christ passed through the stage of a *νήπιος* (*v.* 1), for only thus could He accomplish

his object. Moulton and Milligan illustrate this, the "most original meaning, to be born," from a papyrus of the 3rd cent. B.C.: *κόρον ἔτεκε, ὃς εὐθὺς γενόμενος αὐτὸς ἀπὸ τὰς κράνας ἐλοῦτο*, and refer also to John viii. 58 (*Expositor*, VII. 6, 1908, p. 382). **ὑπὸ νόμον.** "As friend and Redeemer of 'sinners' he must go where the sense of sin was most acute" (B. W. Bacon).

5. ἵνα. Probably to be taken with the whole of the preceding words from *ἐξαπέστειλεν*, of which indeed *γενόμ....νόμον* are in a sense epexegetic.

τοὺς ὑπὸ νόμον, i.e. Jews, and, if them, much more others who were not under the same strict discipline. There may also be the further thought that if Jews were set free from the Law, much more were Gentiles not to be brought under it. "Tantum abest, ut eos, quibus lex lata non fuit, jugo legis subjecerit, ut et ipsos Judaeos liberatum venerit" (Wetstein).

ἐξαγοράσῃ, iii. 13; cf. 1 Cor. vi. 20, vii. 23. St Paul and his readers cannot have been ignorant of the method by which slaves were often set free, viz. that of the master receiving from a temple the sale-price of his slave, who has himself deposited the sum with the temple authorities for that purpose. The slave is nominally bought to become the slave of the god, but he is in reality free, with the god for his protector.

An inscription of 200/199 B.C. at Delphi runs *ἐπρίατο δ' Ἀπόλλων ὁ Πύθιος παρὰ Σωσιβίου Ἀμφισσέος ἐπ' ἐλευθερίαι σῶμ[α] γυναικεῖον, αἱ ὄνομα Νίκαια...τιμᾶς ἀργυρίου...τὴν τιμὰν ἀπέχει. τὰν δὲ ὠνὰν ἐπίστευσε Νίκαια τῶι Ἀπόλλωνι ἐπ' ἐλευθερίαι* (Deissmann, *Licht vom Osten*, p. 234). For *ἐπ' ἐλευθερίᾳ* see the notes on v. 1, 13. It is less probable that St Paul was thinking of one Roman method of adoption in which the transference was made from the power of the natural father to that of the adoptive father by a series of fictitious sales (see Appendix, Note C).

ἵνα. Dependent on *ἐξαγοράσῃ*. Observe that by "Chiasmus" the clause of the first *ἵνα* answers to *γενόμενος ἐκ νόμου*, and that of the second to *γενόμενος ἐκ γυναικός*.

τὴν υἱοθεσίαν. The article = that *υἱοθ.* of which we all know, or perhaps "our" *υἱοθ. υἱοθ.*, Rom. viii. 15, 23, ix. 4; Eph. i. 5‡. Before, we were only potentially sons (*v.* 1), and were in fact enslaved (*v.* 3), but now are both recognized as sons officially and enjoy the privileges of the position. Observe "adoption," for strictly we have no claim. It is of God's grace that we become members of His family in the truest sense. See Appendix, Note C.

ἀπολάβωμεν. Col. iii. 24. "we" = all believers. *ἀπο-* = as due,

Luke vi. 34, i.e. corresponding to the promises. *καὶ τὴν ἐπηγγελμένην ἡμῖν υἱοθεσίαν ἐδωρήσατο* (Theodoret). Hardly "as children were always sons, and only receive back what was originally designed for us" (Jowett).

6. With this and verse 7 cf. Rom. viii. 15—17. Sonship implies privileges, in this case spiritual, yes, the possession of the Spirit of God's Son with His utterance within us of dependence on the Father. In iii. 26, 27 sonship is connected with putting on Christ, here with receiving His Spirit.

ὅτι δέ ἐστε υἱοί. *ὅτι* is demonstrative "But as a proof that," rather than strictly causal. *ἐστε*, for St Paul will bring the truth home to the Galatians.

ἐξαπέστειλεν. *v.* 4 note. The parallel is exact; as His Son into the world, so the Spirit of His Son into our hearts. For the thought compare Col. i. 12 note on *τῷ πατρί*.

ὁ θεὸς τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ. Compare Isa. xlviii. 16, rightly translated by Bengel (on *v.* 4): Dominus Jehovah misit me summique Spiritum, and so probably the LXX. *κύριος Κύριος ἀπέστειλέν με καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ*. On *τὸ πνεῦμα* see Appendix, Note F.

εἰς τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν. St Paul reverts quickly to the first person, cf. ii. 18 note. Bp Chase writes "confirmation is the Pentecost of the individual soul" (*Confirmation in the Apostolic Age*, p. 88).

κρᾶζον, i.e. *τὸ πνεῦμα*. In Rom. viii. 15 St Paul has modified his words to *πνεῦμα υἱοθεσίας ἐν ᾧ κράζομεν Ἀββά ὁ πατήρ*. The close conjunction of the Holy Spirit with our own personality forms a contrast to Mark v. 9 and parallels.

Ἀββά ὁ πατήρ. For the Aramaic Abba cf. Bar-abbas. The bilingual phrase occurs also in Rom. viii. 15 in a context similar to our passage, and in Mark xiv. 36†, our Lord's utterance in the Garden. Thus in all three passages it is expressive of the deepest feeling. But why both terms? In the Gospel the second may perhaps be by way of explanation for Gentile readers, but this hardly suits the thought of the Epistles. Rather Abba had lost somewhat of its original force, and the fervour of the human speaker was not satisfied without adding the equivalent in his ordinary Greek tongue. If so St Paul's mother tongue would seem to have been not Aramaic but Greek.

For a similar case see Apoc. i. 7 (*ναί, ἀμήν*) where the change is in the reverse order, from Greek to Hebrew, as was natural if St John was the author. Akin to this explanation is another that the readiness of the bilingual Palestinian Church to use both Aramaic and Greek in prayer had spread to other countries.

Perhaps all the passages are to be connected with the Lord's Prayer, of course in the form answering to that of St Luke's narrative, in which alone the first word in Aramaic would be Abba, the Aramaic being here retained from peculiar sacredness of association (Moulton, *Proleg.*, p. 10: cf. Chase, *Lord's Prayer*, p. 23). It is possible that St Paul by using both terms also wished to suggest the impartiality of the Spirit's work in believers, whether they be Jews or Gentiles. Dr Swete thinks that if the double phrase is a reminiscence of the words used by our Lord it suggests that "the adopted children of God reveal their sonship in the same spirit of filial submission which marked the Only Son" (*The Holy Spirit in the N.T.* p. 205).

The only other Aramaic words employed as such by St Paul are **Μαρὰν ἀθά** in 1 Cor. xvi. 22.

Illustrations of similar bilingual or even trilingual expressions are given in Schoettgen on Mark xiv. 36: e.g. T. B. *Erubin*, 53^{b}, a Galilean woman is ridiculed as saying *mārī kiri* (χείριος) "my lord, my servant," though intending *mārī qiri* (κύριος) "my lord, my lord," and *Sh^{e}moth R.*, § 46, 3, in a Mashal a physician's son addresses a mountebank (presumably a quack) as *qiri*, *mari*, *abi*, "my lord, my lord, my father," much to his own father's displeasure.

7. ὥστε. "So that," after God's work in sending His Son for you and His Spirit within you, with the effect of the latter on your very language.

οὐκέτι. Though once, yet no longer. How then can you think of going back?

εἶ. For a similar personal appeal to the individual see vi. 1; Rom. xii. 20, 21; 1 Cor. iv. 7.

δοῦλος (*v.* 3).

κληρονόμος (iii. 29).

διὰ θεοῦ. See notes on Textual Criticism. The short and solemn ending attributes the means all to God, not to themselves, and reminds them alike of His past training under the Law and of His recent work for them. It refers not only to **κληρονόμος** but also to the sonship of which St Paul has been speaking; hardly however to the word **υἱός** as such.

8—11. *Appeal; after so great a change how can you go back!*

(*v.* 8) But—before your conversion, when you knew not God, ye were slaves to them which by origin are not gods; (*v.* 9) and now when you have come to know God, or rather were known by God!—how are ye turning again to the powerless and poverty-stricken rudiments, to which ye are wishing to become slaves again from the very beginning of the alphabet? (*v.* 10) Ye are scrupulously marking

days, and new moons, and the exact times of feasts, and years! (*v.* 11) (Transition.) You cause me dread lest I have laboured for you for nothing.

8. This and the following verses are a "sad and startling contrast to *v.* 7" (Beet), seen in their turning back to the weak and beggarly elements.

ἀλλὰ. To be joined with *πῶς ἐπιστρέφετε*, which expresses the principal thought of the passage, the intervening words serving as a preparation for *πάλιν*.

τότε μὲν, Rom. vi. 21. Before their conversion, which was implied in *οὐκέτι εἶ δοῦλος* (*v.* 7), St Paul here directly applying to Gentiles the language of *vv.* 1—7, which had referred primarily to the Jews.

οὐκ εἰδότες θεὸν. For *εἰδέναι θεόν* see 1 Th. iv. 5; 2 Th. i. 8; Tit. i. 16†. They lacked any natural or intuitive knowledge of God.

ἐδουλεύσατε. This suggests more willingness and personal action than *ἤμεθα δεδουλ.* in *v.* 3.

τοῖς φύσει (ii. 15) **μὴ οὖσι θεοῖς,** "to them which by nature are not gods." See notes on Textual Criticism. i.e. Whatever may be attributed to them by their worshippers; if they are gods they are not so by origin, but by man's deification of them; cf. 1 Cor. viii. 4, 5. Observe that this would include both the worship of Caesar (though so expressed that no offence could be taken) and that of demons (1 Cor. x. 19, 20), as well as all other forms of heathen worship. In Alford's translation "to gods, which by nature exist not," *φύσει* is really tautological.

9. **νῦν δὲ.** Since your conversion; answering to *τότε μέν*.

γνόντες θεόν. For the contrast with *εἰδέναι* see 2 Cor. v. 16. Having learned, having come to know by personal acquaintance. Compare the quotation on *προέκοπτον*, i. 14. St Paul does not state the means of their knowledge, but he at once proceeds to prevent their taking any credit for it.

μᾶλλον δὲ (Rom. viii. 34) **γνωσθέντες ὑπὸ θεοῦ.** The initiative was not theirs, neither was their knowledge complete. Observe further that knowledge of them by God implies His recognition of them as His (Ex. xxxiii. 12, 17), cf. 1 Cor. viii. 3. Probably there is also a distinct reference to His "knowledge" of them by adopting them as sons, *v.* 5. "To know God as God, is to be in vital fellowship with Him, to love Him, to fulfil that relation towards Him for which we are born. And conversely to be known by God, to be the object of His knowledge, is to be in harmony with Him" (Westcott on 1 Jno. ii. 3).

πῶς ἐπιστρέφετε (contrast 1 Th. i. 9) **πάλιν** (v. 1) **ἐπὶ τὰ ἀσθενῆ**

καὶ πτωχὰ στοιχεῖα (*v.* 3 note). He does not say or mean *τοὺς φύσει μὴ ὄντας θεούς* (cf. *v.* 8), but, as always, when apparently about to repeat himself, introduces a fresh point. Thus here *στοιχεῖα* does not = gods, but what they represent, the mere rudiments of religion. The epithets show their lack of spiritual power and of spiritual wealth.

Observe that St Paul here regards Judaism and the heathen religions as so far alike that they both represent Law in contrast to Grace, rudiments in contrast to advanced knowledge, weakness in contrast to strength, poverty in contrast to wealth. He is not concerned with the nobler and more spiritual side of the O.T. religion, but with that which it had in common, whether by origin or only in character, with heathenism. This includes not only the ceremonial but also the moral law in so far as this is regarded apart from Christ.

Luther is essentially right in saying "Doth Paul take it to be all one thing, to fall from the promise to the law, from faith to works, and to do service unto gods which by nature are no gods? I answer: whosoever is fallen from the article of Justification, is ignorant of God, and an idolator.... The reason is, because God will or can be known no otherwise than by Christ.... There is no mean between man's working and the knowledge of Christ. If this knowledge be darkened or defaced, it is all one whether thou be a Monk, a Turk, a Jew etc." (on *vv.* 8, 9).

οἷς πάλιν ἄνωθεν. Wisd. xix. 6‡ *ὅλη γὰρ ἡ κτίσις ἐν ἰδίῳ γένει πάλιν ἄνωθεν διετυποῦτο* ("was fashioned again anew," R.V.). Otherwise Josephus seems to be the first writer who uses it, though it is found in inscriptions of the second and first centuries B.C. See reff. in Nägeli, *Der Wortschatz des Apostels Paulus*, 1905, p. 39. The combination means that they purpose *relapsing* to the bondage of the *στοιχεῖα* and practising them all over again *from the very beginning*, cf. Barn. § 16. 8 *ἐγενόμεθα καινοί, πάλιν ἐξ ἀρχῆς κτιζόμενοι.*

δουλεῦσαι. The text seems to express "to enter into bondage to." The marginal *δουλεύειν* rather expresses continuance in bondage.

θέλετε (*v.* 21).

10. Epexegetic of the way in which they are already showing their slavery to pre-Christian customs. Only the observance of times is mentioned here; in Col. ii. 16 this is preceded by that of foods. Notice also that here the times ascend from days to years; there they descend from yearly feasts to days.

ἡμέρας. Presumably Jewish sabbaths. On the question how far the observance of Sundays comes under St Paul's condemnation here and in Col. ii. 16 see note there.

παρατηρεῖσθε. *παρατ.* properly does not signify "keep," or "spend in proper fashion," but "mark" or "watch," so that they do not slip by unobserved. So in Sus. *v.* 15 (Th.) *ἐν τῷ παρατηρεῖν αὐτοὺς ἡμέραν εὔθετον*, i.e. watching for a favourable day. The word is very suitably used of the painful observance of the exact moment of the beginning and end of sacred days practised by Jews, and presumably by many heathen. Josephus, however (*Ant.* III. 5. 5 [§ 91]), giving the substance of the fourth commandment, seems to use it less strictly, *ὁ δὲ τέταρτος παρατηρεῖν τὰς ἑβδομάδας ἀναπαυομένους ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔργου*. The use of the middle voice appears to strengthen the thought of the personal effort of observing.

καὶ μῆνας. The observance of the New Moon.

καὶ καιροὺς. Hardly with reference to the heathen care for lucky days, but to Jewish feasts. See Lev. xxiii. 4 *αὗται αἱ ἑορταὶ τῷ κυρίῳ, καὶ αὗται, ἁγίας καλέσατε αὐτὰς ἐν τοῖς καιροῖς αὐτῶν*. So also probably Gen. i. 14.

καὶ ἐνιαυτούς. *ἐνι.* here only in St Paul's writings. The reference seems to be to the Sabbatical years, hardly to the feast of the New Year with its closely subsequent Day of Atonement, and to the importance of this for welfare in the ensuing twelve months.

11. φοβοῦμαι ὑμᾶς. Not "I fear for you," for *φοβ.* with an accusative of the person never has this meaning in the Greek Bible, and very seldom if ever (cf. Soph. *Oed. R.* 760 [767]) elsewhere; but "I fear you," i.e. you cause me dread from the effect that your action will have on my work.

μή πως, "lest by any means," cf. ii. 2 with similar context. Moulton (*Prolegg.*, 1906, p. 193) translates "perhaps I have toiled in vain," cf. Col. ii. 8 note.

εἰκῇ, "in vain"; i.e. "without due result," iii. 4.

κεκοπίακα, Col. i. 29 note. There also as here St Paul uses the verb of himself when turning to speak in detail of his interest in those to whom he is writing.

εἰς ὑμᾶς. *κοπ. εἰς*, with an accusative of the person, Rom. xvi. 6‡. Cf. Isa. xxx. 5 (*πρός*). Contrast the inscription of a wife referring to her husband, *τεὶς* [=*ὅστις*] *μοι πολλὰ ἐκοπίασεν* (Deissmann, *Licht vom Osten*, p. 227).

12—20. *A further appeal, based on his own behaviour among them, and their treatment of him.*

(*v.* 12) Become, as I became, free from the Law, like you Gentiles, as you saw me when I was among you first. I plead this, brethren, for I never had ought but kindness at your hands. (*v.* 13) Far from it. When because of illness I preached the Gospel to you at my first

visit, (*v.* 14) you did not despise my illness which must have been a trial to you, but ye received me as though I had been an angel sent from God, yea, even as Christ Himself. (*v.* 15) Where now therefore is your congratulation of yourselves? For I gladly bear my testimony to the sincerity of your love then. You would have plucked out your very eyes and given them to me to help me in my illness! (*v.* 16) So that (for there must be some reason) am I to say that it is my faithful speech to you that has made me your enemy? (*v.* 17) The false teachers are not so conscientious. They pay court to you indeed, but not honourably. They wish to prove you shut out from salvation, that you may pay court to them! (*v.* 18) But it is good to be paid court to in a good cause, always, and not only when I am present with you (to exert my influence upon you, so that you may deserve to be paid court to by all), (*v.* 19) my little children, with whom I am once more undergoing the pangs of motherhood, until Christ be formed in you. (*v.* 20) But I would I were (as I said) present with you, and so speak not in severity but praise—because, as things are, I am at a loss about you.

12. γίνεσθε ὡς ἐγώ, i.e. in my freedom from the Law. St Paul is addressing Gentile Christians, as the majority of the Galatian converts undoubtedly were. Quite improbable is the explanation: Resemble me in affection; I love you, therefore do ye love me.

ὅτι κἀγὼ ὡς ὑμεῖς. For I was, or became, like you, i.e. a Gentile in my ways. St Paul probably has in his mind especially his first entrance among them and his disregard of Jewish conventionalities, in order that he might win them to Christ, 1 Cor. ix. 21.

ἀδελφοί (i. 11 note), **δέομαι ὑμῶν**. For the urgency of the entreaty suggested by *δέομαι* see 2 Cor. v. 20, viii. 4.

οὐδέν με ἠδικήσατε. The connexion of thought is difficult. (1) Perhaps the simplest is the best. I am encouraged to plead with you, for I never received ought but kindness at your hands, least of all when I came first among you.

(2) Ramsay (*Gal.* pp. 428 sq.) connects the words only with the following verses. He emphasises the aorist in contrast with their present behaviour, and also thinks that the words are an adaptation of a phrase used by the Galatians. "You say with truth in your letter that 'you do not wrong me.'...I bear witness that you *did* not...But you are doing so now (*v.* 16): you are troubling me (vi. 17)."

13. οἴδατε δὲ. *δὲ* contrasts the supposition of *ἠδικήσατε*. So far from unkindness was your treatment of me that even when it might have been unkind, it was not.

ὅτι δι' ἀσθένειαν τῆς σαρκὸς, "that because of infirmity of the flesh." Illness was the cause of St Paul's first evangelistic efforts among the Galatians. Of the nature of the illness we know nothing, save that *v.* 15 suggests that it seriously affected his eyes. "A very early tradition defined the complaint; 'per dolorem, ut aiunt, auriculae vel capitis' says Tertullian, *de Pudic.* § 13. And this statement is copied or confirmed by Jerome (*in loco*) 'tradunt eum gravissimum capitis dolorem saepe perpessum'" (Lightfoot, *Gal.* p. 183).

Ramsay (*Gal.* pp. 420 sqq.), in the interests of the S. Galatian theory, argues that this illness explains the visit to the interior in Ac. xiii. 14, saying that St Paul had intended to stay on the coast, and that it was this sudden change of plan which made John Mark leave. But this is to make John Mark's fault greater than ever, if he left St Paul when the latter was ill. It is more likely that Mark's experience of difficulties had already been too much for him, and that as he saw they were likely to increase when St Paul followed out his plan of going inland he felt he could stand them no longer and therefore returned to Jerusalem.

There is no special difficulty in supposing that St Paul was travelling in haste through North Galatia, and was stopped in his journey by illness, and therefore preached to those among whom he was delayed. He does not say that he came, but that he preached, to them because he was ill. See Introduction, pp. xxiii. sq.

εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν τὸ πρότερον. (1) In itself this may mean "formerly" (1 Tim. i. 13; John vi. 62, ix. 8; cf. Heb. x. 32; see Blass, *Gram.* § 11. 5). But in each of these instances there is a sharp contrast to the present time, and *τὸ πρότερον* is necessary. In our verse this is not so. There is of course a contrast between this verse and *vv.* 16 sq., but if *τὸ πρότερον* means "formerly," "long ago," it adds nothing to the thought, and is in fact tautological.

(2) Hence it must mean "the former time" (cf. R.V. marg.; Deut. ix. 18; cf. 1 Ch. xv. 13), in contrast to a second visit paid since. If he was writing to South Galatians the first visit was that of the first Missionary Journey, Ac. xiii. 14—xiv. 23, the second that of the second Missionary Journey, Ac. xvi. 1—5, for Mr D. Round's interpretation is very improbable (see Introd. p. xxxi.). If he was writing to North Galatians the first visit was that of Ac. xvi. 6 (second M. J.), and the second Ac. xviii. 23 (third M. J.).

εὐηγγελισάμην. For naturally he would not only build up the converts but also preach to the unconverted.

14. καὶ τὸν πειρασμὸν ὑμῶν. See notes on Textual Criticism. "And

this was a trial to you, I mean in my flesh." His illness tested their character. *καί* is of course dependent on *ὅτι*.

ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου. Defining the sphere in which the trial lay.

οὐκ ἐξουθενήσατε, i.e. the illness which served as your test. *ἐξουθ.* is used of St Paul's λόγος (2 Cor. x. 10), and of our Lord's treatment by Herod (Luke xxiii. 11; cf. Mark ix. 12). So of the Servant in lowly and even leper's form Symmachus twice, and Aquila and Theodotion once, use the epithet *ἐξουδενωμένος* (Isa. liii. 3).

οὐδὲ ἐξεπτύσατε‡. Elsewhere only literally. It may contain an allusion to the then superstitious habit of spitting when meeting sick persons, and especially epileptics, for fear of infection from them (see Clemen, *Religionsgeschichtliche Erklärung des N.T.*, 1909, pp. 266, 288). Used here because "St Paul is fond of repeating, not without emphasis, compounds presenting the same preposition, ii. 4, 13; Rom. ii. 17, xi. 7 *et al.*" (Meyer).

ἀλλὰ ὡς ἄγγελον θεοῦ ἐδέξασθέ με. *ἄγγ.* i. 8. Probably "angel" (not "messenger") as always in St Paul, though the commonness of the word prevents our laying stress on this fact. Observe that they receive him as this in spite of the illness from which he was evidently suffering at the time. This seems to exclude a reference, naturally made much of by Ramsay in support of the South Galatian theory, to the men of Lystra calling St Paul Hermes (the messenger of the gods) because he was the chief speaker (Ac. xiv. 12). Apparently the coincidence is purely accidental. See Introd. p. xxviii.

ὡς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. The connexion in St Paul's mind was probably due to his reminiscence of Mal. iii. 1 *ἰδοὺ ἐξαποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου...καὶ ἐξέφνης ἥξει εἰς τὸν ναὸν ἑαυτοῦ κύριος ὃν ὑμεῖς ζητεῖτε, καὶ ὁ ἄγγελος τῆς διαθήκης ὃν ὑμεῖς θέλετε*, where, as here, *ἄγγελος suggests* both its meanings. St Paul means that they could not have received him better if he had been an angel, yea, if he had been Christ Himself.

15. ποῦ. See notes on Textual Criticism. What has become of it now? Rom. iii. 27.

οὖν. Logically it should still continue.

ὁ μακαρισμὸς ὑμῶν. Rom. iv. 6, 9‡. Cf. *μακαρίζω*, Luke i. 48; Jas. v. 11. Not happiness, or "blessedness" (A.V.), which is *μακαριότης*, but "pronouncing blessing," "gratulation," R.V. The *ὑμῶν* is doubtless objective and reflexive, "of yourselves." The meaning "gratulation of you" by other Christians is alien to the context, and for "your gratulation of me" (cf. Luke i. 48) as bearing so high and acceptable a message we should expect *μακ.* in the plural.

μαρτυρῶ γὰρ ὑμῖν. I freely bear witness to you of your love. There is no connotation of wishing to convict you of error now by my present testimony.

ὅτι εἰ δυνατὸν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν. While doubtless the eyes are *carissima membra corporis* (Pelag. in Zahn) it seems much more natural to find some special reason for the expression here. Apparently his eyes had been injured by the *ἀσθένεια* of *v.* 13. There is no reason for connecting it with the effect of the vision, Ac. ix. 17, 18, nor with the *σκόλοψ τῇ σαρκί* (2 Cor. xii. 7).

ἐξορύξαντες. Mark ii. 4†. Of the eyes Judg. xvi. 21 (A); 1 Sam. xi. 2.

ἐδώκατέ μοι. "In hypothetical sentences, where unreality is expressed, the indicative is used both in the protasis and the apodosis; in the latter the insertion of *ἄν* is not obligatory, John xv. 24" (Blass, *Gram.* § 63. 3; cf. Burton, *Moods and Tenses*, § 249). Perhaps its omission suggests greater certainty.

16. ὥστε. He argues from the fact of the change in their feelings towards him that there must be a reason for it. Has my faithful speech shown that I am an enemy to you?

ἐχθρὸς ὑμῶν γέγονα. From my second visit, when I warned you (i. 9), up to now. The phrase means an enemy towards you, not "held in enmity by you," as Wetstein's quotation from Lucian, *Abdicat.* 7 *ὀργίζονται ἅπαντες τοῖς μετὰ παῤῥησίας τἀληθῆ λέγουσι* would imply.

ἀληθεύων ὑμῖν; Eph. iv. 15† absolutely, and it would seem including more than speech. Here however predominantly, perhaps solely, of speech; cf. Gen. xlii. 16 *εἰ ἀληθεύετε ἢ οὔ*. Zahn makes the sentence a statement instead of a question, describing St Paul's relation to them as he feels it at the moment of writing. But this is jejune.

17. ζηλοῦσιν ὑμᾶς οὐ καλῶς. In contrast to my plain speaking and apparent enmity, the false teachers pay court to you. The close connexion of thought with *v.* 16 makes Ramsay's otherwise attractive explanation improbable, i.e. that the Galatians had in a letter used the phrase "they take a keen interest in us," to which St Paul replies, "Yes, but in no good way; they seek to mislead you to think that they are a superior class to you by right of birth" (cf. *Gal.* p. 429). For this sense of "pay court to," "take warm interest in," cf. 1 Cor. xii. 31, xiv. 1, 39. In 2 Cor. xi. 2 St Paul uses *ζηλοῦν* of his jealousy for his converts.

ἀλλὰ ἐκκλεῖσαι ὑμᾶς θέλουσιν. *ἐκκλείω*. Rom. iii. 27†. Contrast *συγκλειόμενοι*, iii. 23. "Shut out" from what? (*a*) Hardly "from

us," for that in itself would be a comparatively unimportant matter. Nor (*b*) "in fact from salvation," St Paul saying that this will be the effect of their teaching if the Galatians listen to them, cf. v. 4. For *θέλουσιν* then loses its force. But, as the context suggests, (*c*) "from salvation," as the false teachers wished them to believe; they would be excluded from salvation unless they observed the Law.

ἵνα αὐτοὺς ζηλοῦτε. Dependent on *ἐκκλ. ὑμᾶς θέλ.* They wish to exclude you (according to their teaching) from salvation in order that you may pay court to them (so as to be included). It is hardly possible that the words depend on *ζηλοῦσιν ὑμᾶς*, and *ἀλλὰ.....θέλουσιν* form a parenthesis stating the fact (see last note).

ζηλοῦτε, probably conjunctive as though *ζηλῶτε*, cf. *φυσιοῦσθε*, 1 Cor. iv. 6; see Blass, *Gram.* § 22. 3, § 65. 2 note. Winer-Schm. § 5. 21 f. calls attention to the interchange of *ου* with *ω* and *ο* in the popular Egyptian dialect, making it uncertain whether *ζηλοῦτε* be conjunctive or indicative. The uncial mss. of the LXX. do not appear to confuse these sounds to any great extent (see Thackeray, *Grammar*, § 6, 32—34). Compare ii. 4 notes on *καταδουλεύσουσιν* and vi. 10, 12. See also Burton, *Moods and Tenses*, § 198, who takes *ζηλοῦτε* as indicative.

18. καλὸν δὲ ζηλοῦσθαι ἐν καλῷ πάντοτε. "It is good to be paid court to in a good cause always": see notes on Textual Criticism. *ζηλοῦσθαι* must be passive, for the middle is found nowhere, as it appears, in Greek literature, although the verb is so common. But who is the subject? (1) Is it St Paul that ought to be courted by the Galatians? It is good for me to be the object of your zeal etc., but for some reason your affections have cooled towards me. This truth is so self-evident as to be hardly worth saying. (2) It is better therefore to understand the words to mean: "It is good for you to be paid court to always" by me or anybody else, so long as it is done in a good way. You need, that is to say, someone to take an interest in you; I do not grudge this for a moment, provided that it be taken honourably. I do not want you to be dependent on my presence for a true friend. But he implies by *ἐν καλῷ* what he has already stated in *v.* 17 that this interest has not been honourable on the part of the false teachers. Ramsay (*Gal.* pp. 444, 463) ingeniously, but unnecessarily, sees also in the words a hint that the Galatians had expressed their need of some such helper and guide, and that in *v.* 20 he foreshadows his intention of leaving a trusty representative (? Silas) with them.

καὶ μὴ μόνον. Elsewhere in the N.T. *οὐ μόνον* with an infinitive. Burton, *Moods and Tenses*, § 481.

ἐν τῷ παρεῖναί με πρὸς ὑμᾶς, "when I am present with you." *παρ. πρὸς v.* 20, 2 Cor. xi. 9. In Ac. xii. 20 the underlying thought of motion is more evident, cf. Col. i. 6.

19. τεκνία μου. *τέκνα* W.H. marg. See notes on Textual Criticism. The phrase, 1 John ii. 1‡; *τεκνία*, John xiii. 33; 1 John *septies*‡. To be joined closely with *ὑμᾶς*, *v.* 18, a new sentence beginning with *ἤθελον δὲ* (*v.* 20).

οὓς (*ad sensum*) **πάλιν ὠδίνω.** As though the first time was a failure. "These words show too the folly of the Novatians, who close the door of repentance" (Theodoret). Cf. the Letter of the Church of Vienne and Lyons of the re-birth of those who had denied Christ: "The Virgin mother [the Church] had much joy in receiving alive those whom she had brought forth as dead" (*οὓς ὡς νεκροὺς ἐξέτρωσε*, cf. § 11 *ὧν καὶ ἐξέτρωσαν ὡς δέκα τὸν ἀριθμόν*, and *ἔκτρωμα*, 1 Cor. xv. 8)..."many who had denied were brought forth again and re-begotten" (*ἀνεμητροῦντο καὶ ἀνεκυίσκοντο*, see Heinichen for the text, Euseb. *Ch. Hist.* v. 1. §§ 45, 46). "The point of comparison is the loving exertion, which perseveres amidst trouble and pain in the effort to bring about the new Christian life" (Meyer). On St Paul's comparison of himself to a *father* in Phm. 10 see note there.

μέχρις οὗ (Mk. xiii. 30†, contrast iii. 19) **μορφωθῇ**‡ **Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν**, "until you have become Christians in whom Christ alone lives, ii. 20" (Weiss). Although *μορφοῦσθαι* occurs here only in the Greek Bible *μεταμορφοῦσθαι* occurs in Rom. xii. 2; 2 Cor. iii. 18, as well as in Mark ix. 2 ‖ Mt. xvii. 2. The thought is that the life of Christ in the believer may have so perfect a development that every part of the believer himself may be moulded by it and may be the outcome of it (cf. Rom. viii. 29). In contrast to *σχῆμα*, a mere external appearance having no organic connexion with that which is within, such as a dress or even a human figure carved in stone, *μορφή* is the outcome of the inner life. St Paul longs that Christ's transfiguration may become true in each believer. See Lightfoot's classical note on Phil. ii. 7.

20. ἤθελον δὲ. "The *δέ* catches up the passing thought of *παρεῖναι* (*v.* 18) before it escapes" (Lightfoot); "but I would (if it were possible)." *ἤθελον* in itself may express a practicable or an impracticable wish (see Blass, *Gram.* § 63. 5). The context alone decides. Here it seems to be impracticable. He cannot come, and he has no immediate prospect of being able to do so. It seems to come under the heading of *conative* imperfects (cf. Moulton, *Proleg.*, 1906, p. 128).

παρεῖναι πρὸς ὑμᾶς (*v.* 18 note) **ἄρτι** (i. 9 note). I know how helpful

I should be, and what a change it would make in our relation to each other.

καὶ ἀλλάξαι τὴν φωνήν μου. Apparently the usual meaning given to the words is right; change my voice of blame, heard in this Epistle, to one of praise and congratulation, as I am sure would be the case if I could but see you.

ὅτι. Because, as things are, and judging them at a distance.

ἀποροῦμαι ἐν ὑμῖν, "I am at a loss about you." Cf. Gen. xxxii. 7 (8) *ἐφοβεῖτο δὲ Ἰακὼβ σφόδρα, καὶ ἠπορεῖτο.* Moulton and Milligan quote from a papyrus of the 2nd cent. A.D. *ὑπὸ δανειστῶν ὤλλυτο καὶ ἠπόρει,* "he was [being] ruined by creditors and at his wits' end" (*Expositor*, VII. 6, 1908, p. 189).

21—v. 1. *Another appeal, based upon the principles underlying the history of Hagar and Sarah, and the birth of Isaac. Christ set us free; stand fast therefore in this freedom.*

(*v.* 21) You wish to be under the Law? Listen then to the teaching of the Law itself. (*v.* 22) For it stands written that in Abraham's own children there was a difference, 1st of origin, one being by the bondservant and the other by the freewoman; 2ndly (*v.* 23) in the circumstances of birth, the bondmaid's son being born in accordance with the natural impulses of the flesh, the freewoman's by means of promise. (*v.* 24) Now things of this kind are written with more than their bare historical meaning. To take first the difference in the mothers. These are two Dispositions; one given forth from Mt Sinai, bearing children born into a state of spiritual bondage, (*v.* 25) I mean Hagar—but the idea of Hagar suits Mt Sinai in distant and desert Arabia—but though distant it is in the same class as the present Jerusalem, for Jerusalem too is in bondage literal and spiritual with those who belong spiritually to her. (*v.* 26) But (I do not say Sarah but rather what she represents) Jerusalem above is free—which is in fact the mother of us believers. (*v.* 27) She, not the present and visible Jerusalem, is our mother, as the prophet has written: Rejoice, thou barren etc., for Sarah the desolate has more children than Hagar who had Abraham; the unseen Jerusalem has more than the seen. (*v.* 28) I need only mention again the second point of difference, that we are also like Isaac in being children of promise. (*v.* 29) But we are persecuted! Yes even as Isaac, who was born after the spirit, by him who was born after the flesh. (*v.* 30) But Scripture says to us by way of encouragement and command: Cast out the handmaid and her son, for the son of the handmaid shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. (Remember this for your comfort, and act on it in your relation to

the false teachers.) (*v.* 31) Therefore, as a practical conclusion, we are not children of a bondmaid but of the freewoman! (v. 1) For freedom (nothing less) Christ set us free! Stand fast therefore and do not again be held in the yoke of bondage.

21. Although St Paul is at a loss about the Galatians (*v.* 20) he will try yet another method. He appeals to the very Law itself under which they were wishing to be. The argument of the following verses is subtle, and to us seems to insist unduly on mere words, but to readers more or less accustomed to Jewish interpretations bound up with words and letters as such it had much force. In any case the Jewish writings, as we shall see, afford close parallels to the modes of expression and argument employed by St Paul here. It may also be assumed that the Galatians, even though converts from heathenism, would not find this kind of argument strange. Not only had they in all probability heard it employed by Pauline teachers, and also by the false teachers, both of Jewish origin, but also as heathen they will have been accustomed to deduce lessons from what we should call unimportant parts of oracles or other utterances deemed inspired.

λέγετέ μοι. Tell me; will you not listen to that very Law under which you desire to be?

οἱ ὑπὸ νόμον θέλοντες εἶναι, cf. *v.* 9. In itself and apart from other examples we should naturally take *ὑπὸ νόμον* to mean "under law" as a principle, to which *τὸν νόμον* forms a contrast. But in view of the many cases where *νόμος*, anarthrous, means the Jewish Law, it is better to understand it so here. See ii. 16 note.

τὸν νόμον. The article is resumptive: cf. iii. 23. The argument of the following verses put briefly is this: the Law itself tells us that natural birth is no proof of spiritual privileges. The story of Abraham himself shows this. For he had a son who was eventually driven out. All blessings are for him who was by promise.

οὐκ ἀκούετε; This may mean: (*a*) hear in public reading. You act as though you had never heard Abraham's history read out loud: cf. Ac. xv. 21; 2 Cor. iii. 14; (*b*) hear and obey. Will ye not listen to, and act upon, the lessons of the history of Abraham? This interpretation is the simpler. For this use of *ἀκούειν* see Mt. xiii. 13. For a similar appeal to Scripture see Mt. xii. 5.

22. **ἔσχεν,** "got," not *εἶχεν*.

ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης, "of the maidservant." As apparently there were no free servants in early days she would necessarily be a *δούλη*. The article = the one mentioned in Scripture.

23. **ἀλλ'.** There was a further difference between the two sons of the one father.

κατὰ σάρκα. In accordance with the natural impulses of the flesh.

γεγέννηται. The perfect means either "stands in Scripture as so born," or, better, "still exists" (in the persons of unbelieving Jews). Contrast the aorist, *v.* 29.

δι' ἐπαγγελίας, iii. 18, "by promise," possibly "by a promise." Flesh as such was powerless. Promise, nothing less, was the means by which Sarah was enabled to bear Isaac. The article of W.H. marg. recalls the actual promise. Chrysostom gives the sense of the phrase in saying: *ὁ μὴ κατὰ σάρκα τοῦ κατὰ σάρκα γεννηθέντος τιμιώτερος ἦν.*

St Paul has now stated two differences between the two sons of Abraham. Ishmael was (*a*) of the servant, (*b*) after the flesh; Isaac was (*a*) of the freewoman, (*b*) by means of promise. He first deals with (*a*) in *vv.* 24^b–27; and then mentions (*b*) in *v.* 28, not dwelling on this at length, for he has already done so in c. iii.

24. ἅτινά, "now this class of things," Col. ii. 23 note.

ἐστιν ἀλληγορούμενα, "are written with another meaning." For the thought cf. 1 Cor. x. 11. For the word compare Chrysostom *οὐ τοῦτο δὲ μόνον παραδηλοῖ, ὅπερ φαίνεται, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἄλλα τινὰ ἀναγορεύει· διὸ καὶ ἀλληγορία κέκληται.*

St Paul does not deny the literal truth of the narratives, but says that besides their literal meaning they have another. He probably would not have restricted himself to the existence of only one other meaning, if others could fairly be deduced from the narratives.

Philo, who himself professes to retain also the literal sense (*e.g. On Abraham*, cc. 15 (§ 68), 20 (§ 99), 24 (§ 119), 29 (§ 147)), is the great example preserved to us of a commentator who continually sees inner, in his case philosophical, meanings in Scripture, but the tendency is universal, and the method is in fact legitimate if the inner meanings are deduced from *principles* underlying the narratives. Rabbinic, as well as Philonic, expositions go far beyond these, deducing, by an exaggerated belief in the inspiration of every word and letter, meanings which the words, or even letters, may have in other contexts and combinations. In our passage St Paul chiefly deduces his meaning from *principles*; if he does from *words* it is but slightly.

Theodore, against Alexandrian allegorists, insists strongly on the primary sense of Scripture: "apostolus enim non interimit historiam, neque evolvit res dudum factas; sed sic posuit illa ut tunc fuerant facta, et historiam illorum quae fuerunt facta ad suum usus est intellectum." So Theodoret *οὐ γὰρ τὴν ἱστορίαν ἀνεῖλεν, ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐν τῇ ἱστορίᾳ προτυπωθέντα διδάσκει.*

For Philo's interpretation of the incident of Hagar see Ryle in Hastings' *Dict. Bible* II. 278^b; also Lightfoot, pp. 195 sqq.

αὗται γάρ εἰσιν, "These two women are" etc. But possibly αὗται =ταῦτα, attracted into the gender of *διαθῆκαι*, and so Win.-Schm. § 23. 5 *a*, comparing Matt. vii. 12 al.

δύο διαθῆκαι. See notes on Textual Criticism. The absence of the article in the true text emphasises the fact that the women do represent "dispositions" (testaments, see note on iii. 15), and indeed two. It should be noted that this is the first time in this Epistle that St Paul has called the Christian dispensation a *διαθήκη* (cf. 2 Cor. iii. 6, 14). Previously he distinguished the *διαθήκη* or *διαθῆκαι* from the *ἐπαγγελία* or *ἐπαγγελίαι*. The corrector, however, who added *αἱ* was accustomed to regard the two dispensations as two *διαθῆκαι*, gaining his knowledge in reality from this passage.

μία μὲν. The second is not expressly mentioned, but is taken up in *ἡ δὲ ἄνω Ἰερουσαλὴμ*, *v.* 26. Cf. Win.-Schm. § 26. 7.

ἀπὸ ὄρους Σινά. Given forth from Mt Sinai. *ἐκ* (*v.* 23) would have attributed too much originating power to the place itself. It is better to retain the comma after Σινά.

εἰς δουλείαν. He cannot say that the *διαθήκη* at Mt Sinai was a slave (as exactness of verbal parallelism requires), but slavery is the result of being its offspring. It is probably accidental that in the metaphor the status of the child is determined by that of the mother rather than the father. This was not the custom of either the Arabs or the Hebrews, but it was of the Greeks and Romans. The Galatians, wherever they lived, would, as a non-Semitic race, probably also have had the same custom.

γεννῶσα, "bearing children unto bondage," R.V. Of the mother, Lk. i. 13 al.

ἥτις ἐστὶν Ἄγαρ, "which is Hagar."

(*a*) It is probable that in this passage *ἥτις* has practically lost its classical distinction from *ἥ*, and is merely explanatory as in Lk. ii. 4, viii. 26, ix. 30, xii. 1; Ac. xvi. 12. See Win.-Schm. § 24. 14. Moulton, *Proleg.*, 1906, pp. 91, 92, while arguing for the existence of the distinction, is inclined to admit that it may have "worn rather thin."

(*b*) The usual explanation is "inasmuch as it is Hagar." The first covenant bears children to bondage, and therefore fairly corresponds to Hagar.

25. τὸ δὲ Ἄγαρ Σινὰ ὄρος ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ Ἀραβίᾳ. See notes on Textual Criticism.

(1) So W.H. text, which we shall consider first. "Now Hagar is Mt Sinai in Arabia."

(*a*) This has been explained since the time of Chrysostom by saying that the word "Hagar" means Mt Sinai on the lips of Arabians. For "hagar" (חגר) in Arabic = rock, stone. But Hagar (הגר) is from a different root.

(*b*) It is therefore better to accept the following explanation. The thought "Hagar" (not the word and not the woman as such, but the thought of bondage suggested by her) corresponds to Mt Sinai, situated in a desert land and far away from the land of promise generally, and Jerusalem in particular. For *τὸ δέ* introducing a thought rather than a word see Eph. iv. 9. No doubt the connexion of "Hagar" with Mt Sinai would the more readily suggest itself in that Hagar and her son went into Arabia. It is doubtful whether the Hagarenes (Ps. lxxxiii. 6), or Hagrites (1 Chr. v. 10, 19, 20), were of Aramaean or Arabian origin.

(2) W.H. marg. *τὸ γὰρ Σινὰ ὄρος ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ Ἀραβίᾳ*. This must be explained on the same lines as (1) (*b*). I say Hagar is the mother of slaves, for Mt Sinai, the place whence the first covenant (Hagar) came, is in a desert place far away from the land of promise generally, and Jerusalem in particular.

On Arabia see i. 17, where, as here, the distance from Jerusalem, and, also apparently, its non-Jewish associations, are in St Paul's mind. See also Appendix, Note A.

συνστοιχεῖ δέ. *συνστ.* ‡, cf. *στοιχεῖν* v. 25, vi. 16 and *στοιχεῖα* *vv.* 3, 9, "is in the same rank with," i.e. the same category. Polybius uses *συνστοιχεῖν* literally of soldiers, *συζυγοῦντας καὶ συστοιχοῦντας διαμένειν* (x. 23 [21]. 7). Compare *σύστοιχος* of the same class, e.g. *ὁ γλυκὺς καὶ λιπαρὸς καὶ ὅσοι σύστοιχοι τούτοις* (Theophr. *de Caus. Plant.* 6. 4. 2). "The place of the giving of the Law belongs to the same grade or stratum of the development of the world as the present Jerusalem, the metropolis of the Jews, and not to the higher grade, on which stands the future Jerusalem, the Jerusalem that now exists in heaven" (Zahn, p. 236). The force of the *δέ* is: But *though distant* it corresponds in character with etc.

τῇ νῦν Ἰερουσαλήμ. *νῦν* the earthly and visible, not without reference to the position of enmity towards Christ taken by its representatives. In this and the following verse the Hebrew form of the name is used (see i. 17 note) because of its sacred and theological associations.

δουλεύει γὰρ. Although in strict grammar the subject is Hagar or the first *διαθήκη*, yet, as neither could be said to be in bondage, the thought is of Jerusalem, subservient to Rome, typical of worse bondage under the Law, and indeed to an evil master (cf. John viii. 31—35).

μετὰ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς, i.e. with those who belong spiritually to her.

26. ἡ δὲ. Corresponding to the *μέν* of *v.* 24, but imperfectly in form, for instead of speaking now of the second covenant, St Paul takes up the contrast to the present Jerusalem, and speaks of the Jerusalem above to which the members under the second covenant belong.

ἄνω Ἱερουσαλήμ. On Apoc. xxi. 2 Dr Swete gives many references illustrating the belief in the celestial city, e.g. *Apoc. Baruch* iv. 2 ff. (Ed. Charles, pp. 6 ff.): "Dost thou think that this is that city of which I said: 'On the palms of My hands have I graven thee'? It is not this building which is now built in your midst; it is that which will be revealed with Me, that which was prepared beforehand here from the time when I took counsel to make Paradise...and now, behold, it is preserved with Me." The expression is common in the Rabbinic writings, e.g. T. B. *Chagigah*, 12[b]. To the earthly Jerusalem corresponds the entirely heavenly and spiritual Jerusalem, and to this believers belong; cf. Phil. iii. 20.

ἥτις. Probably in the same loose sense as in *v.* 24, see note there. Otherwise, free in that she answers to the freedom which we her children possess.

ἐστὶν μήτηρ ἡμῶν. See notes on Textual Criticism. The Text. Rec. spoils the thought. For it suggests that the Jerusalem above is the mother of all whatever the nationality, whereas St Paul meant to emphasise the thought that it is the mother of us Christians, those who are under the second covenant only.

27. γέγραπται γάρ. *γάρ.* I say that not the visible, but the invisible Jerusalem is our mother, for this stands prophesied of her, in Isa. liv. 1. The quotation is taken verbally from the LXX., which represents the Hebrew accurately, save that for the simple *ῥῆξον* the latter has "break forth into singing." The prophet is speaking of the greater population etc. of the restored Zion than of the earlier. It is to have the experience of Sarah, to possess a progeny far greater than that of Hagar (with a silent reference to Gen. xvi. 2—4). The prophet refers however to Zion in words transcending the fulfilment in the return from Babylon. Thus St Paul's quotation is more than a play on words; it gives the essential part of the original meaning, that there is to be a Jerusalem other than that which we now see, and that the number of its children is to be far greater.

28. Having shown in *vv.* 23—27 that we as believers are like Isaac, children of the free woman, indeed the Jerusalem above, St Paul in

this one verse recalls the fact that we, also like Isaac, have our origin in promise, a subject already discussed at length in iii. 16—29.

ἡμεῖς δὲ...ἐσμέν. See notes on Textual Criticism. *ἡμ.* emphatic as in *v.* 26.

ἀδελφοί (i. 11). St Paul gladly returns to this term of faith in their real and present standing. There can hardly be any thought in the word of all believers, you Gentiles and we Jews, being brothers as sons of one mother, as Zahn suggests (p. 241).

κατὰ Ἰσαάκ. Apparently after the category of Isaac, cf. Heb. v. 6, vii. 11.

ἐπαγγελίας τέκνα ἐσμέν, Rom. ix. 8. We are not dependent on the Law, but on God's promise, iii. 22.

29. ἀλλ'. In contrast to what we might have expected as God's chosen. Why wonder at persecution? Isaac had to bear it at Ishmael's hands. It should be observed that by this further evidence of the applicability of the narrative to present circumstances St Paul justifies afresh his interpretation of the identification of Isaac with believers, and Ishmael with unbelieving Jews.

ὁ κατὰ σάρκα γεννηθεὶς. Cf. *v.* 23.

ἐδίωκε. In those far-off days. The word but slightly exaggerates the meaning of the Hebrew *tzaḥaq* "mocking." An old Rabbinic exposition (A.D. 90—120, in *Gen. R.* Parasha 53 on Gen. xxi. 9) says that Ishmael pretended to play, but shot at Isaac with a bow and arrow, really intending to kill him; illustrating this meaning of *tzaḥaq* from the similar word *saḥaq* in 2 Sam. ii. 14 (see Zahn).

τὸν κατὰ πνεῦμα. For the special help of God is implied in the circumstances of Isaac's birth, cf. Rom. iv. 17—21.

30. ἀλλὰ. In contrast to the domineering action of Ishmael, and the present circumstances of believers in the world.

τί λέγει ἡ γραφή; The question makes the contrast all the sharper. On *ἡ γραφή* see iii. 8 note.

ἔκβαλε κ.τ.λ. Sarah's words in Gen. xxi. 10, verbally from the LXX. which = Hebr. The quotation serves at once as an encouragement to faith in the future (the persecution shall not continue), and a peremptory summons to the Galatians to set themselves free from the domineering attitude of the false teachers. For this use of *ἐκβάλλειν* Moulton and Milligan compare 3 John 10 and a marriage contract of the time of Augustus, where a man is bound over not to ill-treat his wife, *μηδ' ἐγβαλεῖν* (sic), "nor to divorce her" (*Expositor*, VIII. 7, 1909, p. 89).

οὐ γὰρ μὴ κληρονομήσει. The double thought of both promise and command is carried on; cf. Moulton, *Proleg.*, 1906, p. 177.

τῆς ἐλευθέρας. St Paul's explanatory substitute for *μου Ἰσαάκ*; necessary, as the words are put into the mouth of *ἡ γραφή*.

31. διό. Always of practical result rather than argumentative inference (*οὖν*); a deduction from the preceding *vv.* 21—30, which must be carried out in daily life (thus forming the transition to the next section); we are therefore free.

ἀδελφοί. Once more, see *v.* 28 note.

παιδίσκης, "a mere bondmaid."

τῆς ἐλευθέρας. The absence of the article before *παιδίσκης*, and its insertion here, rhetorically direct attention (see Milligan on 1 Thes. iv. 8) and also suggest the unique character of the Jerusalem above, cf. i. 10 (*τὸν θεόν*). This is our true and proper position, to be and behave as—children of the free!

CHAPTER V.

1. **τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ ℵABC*DG.** *οὖν* is added in Text. Rec. with **C^cKL** etc. *γὰρ* is inserted after *τῇ* by Bohairic Chrys. *ᾗ* is read instead of *τῇ* by **G** vulg. Tert. Orig^lat. and is added after *ἐλευθερίᾳ* (*οὖν*) by **D^bcKL** etc. and probably syr^pesh. Harcl., so Lightfoot. Hort thinks that *τῇ* is a primitive error for *ἐπ'*, and that the *ἐπ' ἐλευθερίᾳ* of *v.* 13 is a reference to the true reading here.

στήκετε οὖν ℵABCG. *οὖν* is naturally omitted by Text. Rec. and also **DKL** etc.

7. **ἐνέκοψεν ℵABCD** etc. *ἀνέκοψε*† Text. Rec. with a few cursives.

8. **ἡ πεισμονὴ οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦντος ὑμᾶς.** *οὐκ* is omitted by **D*** and some other "western" authorities, e.g. Orig. *De Princ.* III. i. 7 *ἡ πεισμονὴ ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦντος καὶ οὐκ ἐξ ἡμῶν*, but evidently read by him in *c. Cels.* VI. 57.

14. **ἐν ἑνὶ λόγῳ.** Marcion read *ἐν ὑμῖν* instead. Both readings are found in **D*G.**

17. **ταῦτα γὰρ ℵ*BD*G** latt. *ταῦτα δὲ ℵ^cACD^cKLP* etc. syr^Harcl.; *ταῦτα οὖν* syr^pesh. Orig^int.

19. **ἅτινά ἐστιν πορνεία ℵ*ABCP** vulg. syr^pesh. *μοιχεία* is inserted after *ἐστιν* by Text. Rec. with **ℵ^cD(G)KL** syr^Harcl.

20. **ἔρις ℵABD*** syr^pesh. *ἔρεις* Text. Rec. with **CD^bcG** etc. latt. syr^Harcl. Westcott and Hort margin.

ζῆλος BD^grG^gr*syr^pesh., *ζῆλοι* Text. Rec. with **ℵCD^bc** etc. vulg. syr^Harcl., Westcott and Hort margin.

21. **φθόνοι** without *φόνοι* **ℵB.** 17. *φόνοι* is added by Text. Rec. with **ACD** etc. syrr.

καθὼς προεῖπον. So **ℵ*BG.** *καὶ* is inserted by W.H. margin with Text. Rec.

23. **ἐγκράτεια.** The "western" authorities **D*G** with some inferior MSS. of the Vulgate, the Latin translations of Irenaeus and Origen, with Cyprian and Ambrosiaster, add *ἁγνεία*.

26. **ἀλλήλοις ℵACD.** *ἀλλήλους* is read by W.H. margin with **BG*.**

1. τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ κ.τ.λ. See notes on Textual Criticism.

I. In this verse St Paul clinches the argument of iv. 21—31 with a summary statement of doctrine, and a practical application. For, whatever the precise reading may be, the repetition of the catchword "freedom," and of *ἡμᾶς* (which carries on the idea of *τέκνα τ. ἐλ.*) determines the connexion of the thought of the verse with the preceding passage rather than the following.

II. Accepting the W.H. text the construction of *τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ* is not easy. (*a*) Lightfoot joins *τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ...ἠλευθέρωσεν* with iv. 31, but the sentence becomes very clumsy. (*b*) It can hardly be the Hellenistic method of expressing the emphatic "infinitive absolute" of the Hebrew with a finite verb (Luke xxii. 15), i.e. "Christ completely freed us," for both the position of the words and the presence of the article forbid this. (*c*) It is probably "For freedom," dat. comm. This would express what Hort thinks was the original reading, *ἐπ' ἐλευθερίᾳ*, cf. *v.* 13 (W.H. Notes, p. 122).

III. If *ᾗ ἐλευθερίᾳ* be read we may join the clause (*a*) to iv. 31, setting a full stop at *ἠλευθέρωσεν*, or (*b*) to *στήκετε* if *οὖν* be omitted after that word.

IV. Field (*Notes on the Translation of the N.T.*) still prefers the Received Text (*τῇ ἐλ. οὖν ᾗ* κ.τ.λ.) according to which *τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ* is taken with *στήκετε*, accounting for the absence of *ἐν* "by the noun *τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ* standing at the head of a sentence, of which the writer had not forecasted the governing verb. Instead of *στήκετε* he might have used *ἐπιμένετε*."

ἡμᾶς Χριστὸς ἠλευθέρωσεν. So Rom. viii. 2. St Paul has not yet said in this Epistle that Christ set us free, though the thought is contained in iii. 25, iv. 2. Compare the prayer of Jonathan and the priests in 2 Mac. i. 27 *ἐπισυνάγαγε τὴν διασπορὰν ἡμῶν, ἐλευθέρωσον τοὺς δουλεύοντας ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν.* See the note on *ἐξαγοράσῃ* iv. 5.

στήκετε οὖν. On *στήκω* see W.H. Notes, p. 169. A much stranger form derived from a perfect is *ἐπεποίθησα*, Job xxxi. 24 (cf. Judg. ix. 26 A; Zeph. iii. 2 A). An example of the *conative* imperative (Moulton, *Proleg.*, 1906, p. 125).

καὶ μὴ πάλιν. After your past experience (iv. 9)!

ζυγῷ δουλείας. As *ζυγῷ* is defined by *δουλείας* the idiomatic English translation is doubtless "the yoke of bondage," not "a yoke" etc. For both the words and the thought in physical bondage see 1 Tim. vi. 1, the only other passage where *ζυγός* is found in St Paul's writings. Compare too Ac. xv. 10. Luther, perhaps not unfairly, draws out the metaphor to a point beyond St Paul's, "For like as oxen do draw in the yoke with great toil, receive nothing

thereby but forage and pasture, and, when they be able to draw the yoke no more, are appointed to the slaughter: even so they that seek righteousness by the law, are captives and oppressed with the yoke of bondage, that is to say, with the law: and when they have tired themselves a long time in the works of the law with great and grievous toil, in the end this is their reward, that they are miserable and perpetual servants."

ἐνέχεσθε, "entangled," A.V. and R.V., but this is to introduce the notion of a net, or at least a cord tied several times, which is neither in this nor the preceding words. You are in danger of being held in, fastened and restrained, by the yoke. Contrast *ἐμπλέκεται*, 2 Tim. ii. 4. St Paul employs *ἐνέχειν* here only, cf. however W. H. marg. in 2 Th. i. 4. Compare 3 Mac. vi. 10 *εἰ δὲ ἀσεβείαις κατὰ τὴν ἀποικίαν ὁ βίος ἡμῶν ἐνέσχηται*. For examples in the papyri see Moulton and Milligan (*Expositor*, VII. 7, 1909, p. 283).

2—12. *Another, but sharper, appeal and warning. The observance of the Law is inconsistent with faith in Christ.*

2—6. *The effect of circumcision and of faith contrasted.*

(*v.* 2) See! I, I Paul (accused of preaching circumcision, *v.* 11) say to you that, so far from circumcision being necessary, if you are circumcised Christ will not profit you at all. (*v.* 3) On the contrary I protest again to every man undergoing circumcision that he is then debtor to do the whole Law—circumcision is the very seal of his debt. (*v.* 4) You then and there became paralysed, losing all connexion with Christ, as many of you as wish to be justified in the Law; you then and there fell away from the grace of God. (*v.* 5) For, in contrast, we true believers, by the spirit, not the flesh, taking our start from faith wait for the hope set before us, full righteousness. (*v.* 6) For in Christ Jesus (as we are) externalities are powerless. Faith alone is effective, made operative by God by means of love to Him and men.

2. **ἴδε**. As interjection here only in St Paul's writings. Contrast *ἰδού*, i. 20, also *ἴδετε*, vi. 11. For *ἴδε* with even a plural see Mt. xxvi. 65.

ἐγὼ Παῦλος. Col. i. 23 note. Emphatic: I who, they say, preach circumcision (*v.* 11). There can hardly be any reference to his commission, i. 1.

ὅτι ἐὰν περιτέμνησθε, "if ye suffer yourselves to be circumcised" (Lightfoot). Circumcision is much worse than the isolated acts of iv. 10. It is possible that the false teachers may have represented circumcision as desirable (see iii. 3 note) though not essential (compare Ananias' advice to Izates, king of Adiabene, Josephus, *Antt.* xx.

2. 4 [§§ 41 sq.]), but St Paul's language and thought are in such precise opposition to Ac. xv. 1 that in all probability they insisted on circumcision as necessary. In the case of the later false teachers at Colossae it was otherwise.

Χριστὸς ὑμᾶς οὐδὲν ὠφελήσει, "will be of no advantage to you." For the thought see ii. 21; for the word, Rom. ii. 25. The future of result (Ell.), hardly referring to the Parousia, *v.* 5. St Paul means that Christ is of advantage only to him who trusts exclusively to Him; not to him who *οὔτε Χριστῷ, οὔτε νόμῳ πιστεύει, ἀλλ' ἐν μέσῳ ἕστηκε, κἀκεῖθεν καὶ ἔνθεν βουλόμενος κερδαίνειν* (Chrys.).

3. *Vv.* 3, 4 are at once a solemn reiteration of the truth stated in *v.* 2, and an explanation of it.

μαρτύρομαι δὲ. The *δέ* suggests a contrast to *ὠφελήσει*. So far from receiving advantage from Christ you will fall under obligation to the Law. *μαρτύρομαι*, "I protest," strengthening the preceding *λέγω*, very nearly as in Eph. iv. 17. On *μαρτ.* see Milligan, 1 Th. ii. 12.

πάλιν. Referring to *v.* 2, the *ὑμῖν* of which is expanded to *παντὶ ἀνθρ.* It can hardly refer to the last occasion when he was with them.

παντὶ ἀνθρώπῳ. Col. i. 28. Perhaps suggesting the superior station etc. of some who were being led astray; cf. *v.* 10.

περιτεμνομένῳ, cf. vi. 13. The present suggests a process in mind and act, still uncompleted. The Apostle will wean the man from it.

ὀφειλέτης. Elsewhere in St Paul's Epp. only Rom. i. 14, viii. 12, xv. 27. The circumcised man pledges himself to keep the whole Law; which, as we all know, he cannot do. He loses Christ and does not even gain the blessings of the Law. Further, if the Galatians had received teaching similar to that recorded for us in the First Gospel, *ὀφειλέτης* would have a very serious connotation for them, Mt. vi. 12, xviii. 24.

ὅλον τὸν νόμον. Jas. ii. 10. No doubt the Gentile Galatian Christians did not realize all that circumcision would mean to them now.

4. St Paul's object here is partly to explain *v.* 2 further, and partly to turn them from their mistaken purpose by the sharpness of his language.

κατηργήθητε, *v.* 11, iii. 17. St Paul could hardly have employed a stronger word. They would have existence, but existence that is useless, *ἀπρακτός*. On the difficulty of translating *κατηργ.* see Sanday-Headlam, Rom. vii. 6, where they paraphrase "we were struck with atrophy."

ἀπὸ. For this pregnant use denoting complete separation as the result or cause of the state mentioned in the preceding verb see Rom. ix. 3, 2 Cor. xi. 3, besides the two passages *κατηργ. ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου*, Rom. vii. 2, 6.

ἐν νόμῳ (ii. 16 note). **δικαιοῦσθε**, conative, "would be justified." Blass, *Gram.* § 56. 3, who compares John x. 32, xiii. 6.

τῆς χάριτος. The article is hardly generic, but rather the grace given by God (i. 15, ii. 21), and received by you. Compare Rom. v. 2.

ἐξεπέσατε. Figurative as in 2 Pet. iii. 17. Compare Ecclus. xxxi. (xxxiv.) 7 *πολλοὺς ἐπλάνησεν τὰ ἐνύπνια, καὶ ἐξέπεσον ἐλπίζοντες ἐπ' αὐτοῖς*, where unfortunately the Hebrew is not extant; also Plato, *Repub.* VI. 496 C *ἐκπεσεῖν φιλοσοφίας*.

Lightfoot suggests that it = were driven forth, as the correlative of *ἐκβάλλω* iv. 30, quoting Thuc. VI. 4 *αὐτοὶ μὲν ὑπὸ Σαμίων...ἐκπίπτουσιν... τοὺς δὲ Σαμίους Ἀναξίλας Ῥηγίνων τύραννος...ἐκβαλών*. But the words are so far apart in our Epistle that the correlation is forced. On *-ατε* see Helbing, *Gr. d. LXX.* p. 62, Winer-Schm. § 13. 13. The tense of *ἐξεπ.* and *κατηργήθητε* was probably chosen for vividness, suggesting both the completeness and the immediateness of the effect of seeking to be justified elsewhere than in Christ.

5. The contrast of St Paul and those who acted as he.

ἡμεῖς γὰρ (true believers, iv. 26, 28) **πνεύματι**. One of the difficult instances of anarthrous *πνεῦμα* (*vv.* 16, 18, 25). We must translate it "by the spirit," but the connotation is probably not the Holy Spirit as a Person but rather that higher mode of action which is "spirit" not "flesh." See Appendix, Note F.

ἐκ πίστεως (ii. 16) **ἐλπίδα δικαιοσύνης**. Gen. of apposition epexegetic of *ἐλπ.* Perfect and personal righteousness is regarded as the objective hope set before the Christian; cf. Col. i. 5. The insertion of "hope" suggests the need of continuance in the service of Christ. There is a sense in which righteousness is given to the believer at once (Rom. ix. 30), but its complete possession will not take place until the Parousia. So we hope for *υἱοθεσία*, Rom. viii. 23, though in a sense already received (supra iii. 26, iv. 5). Compare *ἐλπ. σωτηρίας*, 1 Th. v. 8.

ἀπεκδεχόμεθα, Rom. viii. 19, 23.

6. **ἐν γὰρ**. Explaining St Paul's reliance on *πνεύματι* and especially *ἐκ πίστεως*.

Χριστῷ [**Ἰησοῦ**]. See notes on Textual Criticism. So ii. 4, iii. 26, 28, cf. iii. 14. St Paul adds the dear personal name which recalls His life, death, and whole work of salvation. *In Christ Jesus.*

Out of Christ they might avail something, but to a man who is *in* Christ they effect nothing. For the continuance and attainment of final righteousness the exercise of faith is necessary. Observe that St Paul is not speaking of how to become "in Christ," but how to live when in Him. Thus the passage has no relation to the Roman Catholic doctrine of *fides formata* as necessary for justification in the forensic sense.

οὔτε κ.τ.λ., vi. 15. Similarly it is not the colour of the soldier that makes the difference, but his skill in fighting (Theodoret after Chrysostom).

περιτομή...**ἀκροβυστία.** i.e. as such, vi. 15 note. On the contrary, either may be of grievous hindrance if entered upon with a view to salvation thereby.

τι ἰσχύει. Cf. Jas. v. 16; Mt. v. 13. If a man is in Christ the only thing that avails for Christian activity etc. is faith made operative by love. Moulton and Milligan understand it to mean "is valid," as in Heb. ix. 17, comparing a passage in a papyrus of the 2nd cent. A.D. (*Expositor*, VII. 7, May 1909, p. 475).

ἀλλὰ πίστις δι' ἀγάπης. Love, in its widest sense. St Paul is approaching the moral teaching of *vv.* 13 sqq. (Beet). Observe "Cum *fide* conjunxit spem *v.* 5, nunc *amorem*. In his stat novus Christianus" (Bengel). Chrysostom, perhaps rightly, sees here a hint to the Galatians that if their love to Christ had been right they would not have deserted Him for bondage.

ἐνεργουμένη, "being made operative." Passive, and probably suggesting Divine action brought to bear upon faith (Col. i. 29 notes). Thus in the true Christian life faith is wrought upon by God, who, using the means of our love to Himself and men, brings out our faith to its true productiveness.

7—12. *Against continuing in retrogression; with sharp words against the leader and the false teachers generally.*

(*v.* 7) You were running your race nobly; who hindered you, so that (to drop all metaphor) you should not obey truth? (*v.* 8) This persuasion of yours is not from Him whose voice you once heard and can still hear. (*v.* 9) Do not despise beginnings in evil. You know the proverb, A little leaven etc. (*v.* 10) I, for my part, still have confidence in you in the Lord that you will not set your heart on any other than the one way and truth, but the leader of those who trouble you shall bear the burden of his judgment, whatever his present position. (*v.* 11) I have spoken of myself, now I speak of myself again in contrast to him. I at any rate, my brothers, whatever may be said of me, am different from what I was before my

conversion, and I have made no change since. The evidence that I do not now, as once, preach circumcision is that I am still persecuted. For the cross has not lost its effect of being a stumbling-block! (*v.* 12) I wish that those who so upset you would, while they are about it, make themselves altogether eunuchs!

7. **ἐτρέχετε καλῶς** ("Ye were running finely"). **τίς**, contemptuous. No one had the right to do so, iii. 1; cf. Rom. xiv. 4; Jas. iv. 12.

ὑμᾶς ἐνέκοψεν. See notes on Textual Criticism. The metaphor of the race is continued.

Who made your way impassable? *ἐγκόπτω* was used originally of cutting into a road, breaking it up (not, as it seems, of cutting obstacles down into it), but "it came to mean 'hinder' generally (Hesych. *ἐμποδίζω, διακωλύω*)," Milligan on 1 Th. ii. 18.

It always takes the accusative of the person in the N.T., but the dative which is more natural is sometimes found elsewhere.

ἀληθείᾳ: "truth" as such, 2 Th. ii. 13. St Paul here exchanges the figure of a race for the reality of his subject.

μή. On the negative with verbs of hindering see Burton, *Tenses*, § 402, "*μή* may be used or omitted with the infinitive without difference of meaning." In Rom. xv. 22 the negative is omitted after *ἐνεκοπτόμην*.

πείθεσθαι, Rom. ii. 8. G and a few Latin MSS. mentioned in Zahn add *μηδενὶ πείθεσθε*. Zahn strangely separates these three words from *ἐνέκοψεν* because of (1) the cessation of the metaphor, (2) the presence of *μή*, and reads *ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι μηδενὶ πείθεσθε* "Listen to no one that ye should not listen to truth." He refers to Blass' *Gram.* Add. and Corr. p. xii., German 2nd edit. But is there any similar sentence in St Paul's writings?

8. **ἡ πεισμονὴ‡**, "This persuasion." The word is rare, and in Ignat. Rom. iii., Justin *Apol.* i. 53. 1 its meaning ambiguous. But in Iren. iv. 33. 7 (*πίστις ὁλόκληρος καὶ...πεισμονὴ βεβαία*) it is plainly passive. So the forms *πλησμονή* "satiety," Col. ii. 23; *ἐπιλησμονή*, Jas. i. 25; *φλεγμονή* "inflammation," "passion," 4 Mac. iii. 17. So probably here "This persuasion that you have." The article is demonstrative.

οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦντος ὑμᾶς, see notes on Textual Criticism. You have been over-persuaded, but this has been due to merely human art (cf. 1 Cor. ii. 4, 5); it has not come from Him whose voice you heard at first, i. 6. Yet *καλ.* is not quite timeless; it rather suggests the continuous call of the living God. Yet see Milligan on 1 Thes. ii. 12.

9. **μικρὰ ζύμη** κ.τ.λ. Despise not the beginning of evil. I grieve

not only for what is but for what will be (cf. Theodore, Chrys.). The proverb is general, but to the Jewish mind ζύμη would suggest at once that which might not be offered to God. The leaven here is the false doctrine which seemed so slight and harmless (cf. *vv.* 2, 3 notes), not the false teacher (*τίς*, *v.* 7) regarded as one in contrast to many. For this has no point here. In 1 Cor. v. 6 it is otherwise; the sin of one individual spoils the whole body of Christians at Corinth.

10. ἐγὼ. The absence of a conjunction increases the emphasis on both the personality and the assurance. St Paul sets himself over against the *τίς*.

πέποιθα εἰς ὑμᾶς: still harping on *πείθεσθαι*, *πεισμονή*. With *εἰς*† contrast 2 Th. iii. 4.

ἐν κυρίῳ. In whom St Paul finds all his confidence for both his own actions (Phil. ii. 24) and those of others (2 Th. iii. 4).

ὅτι οὐδὲν ἄλλο φρονήσετε· ὁ δὲ ταράσσων ὑμᾶς. The conjunction of ἄλλο and *ταράσσειν* makes it probable that St Paul's thought is similar to that of i. 7. He does not mean, that is to say, that they will hold the truths expressed in *vv.* 8, 9, but the main truth of the Gospel, in which they once ran well (*v.* 7).

φρον. = the set purpose of your mind and heart, Col. iii. 2 note. Phil. iii. 15 refers only to details, not the essence of the faith.

ὁ δὲ ταράσσων ὑμᾶς, i. 7 note. Even though you are not permanently injured. The singular is perhaps generic, "everyone who" etc.: cf. *ὁ ἐρχόμενος*, 2 Cor. xi. 4, but probably because St Paul had one man of the *τινές* (i. 7) specially in his mind.

βαστάσει. The first occurrence of a word which occurs no less than three times in the sixth chapter. St Paul employs it elsewhere only twice in Rom. The only biblical parallel to its connexion with *κρίμα* is in 2 K. xviii. 14, *δ ἐὰν ἐπιθῇς ἐπ' ἐμὲ βαστάσω*. The judgment is thought of as a load carried away from the judgment seat (cf. Meyer).

τὸ κρίμα. The article = that which suits his case.

ὅστις ἐὰν ᾖ. Otiose if St Paul was not thinking of some one person. He was a man of reputation, which was originally (doubtless) well deserved. On *ἐάν* for *ἄν* see *v.* 17, vi. 7, Col. iii. 17 note, and 23; Allen on Mt. xi. 27. In the papyri "*ὃς ἄν* was the usual form in the second and third centuries B.C. down to 133 B.C., when *ὃς ἐάν* begins to come to the front, and from the first century B.C. onwards the latter is always the predominant form" (Thackeray, *Grammar of the O.T. in Greek*, 1909, p. 68).

11. ἐγὼ δὲ. Primarily in contrast to the change, probably made and certainly taught, by the false leader. I, in contrast to him, and

also to what is said of me by him and others like him, am different from what I was as a Jew before my conversion, and remain different. I at any rate have made no change since my conversion. The causes of such an accusation may have been (*a*) his circumcision of Timothy, Ac. xvi. 3; (*b*) his permission, or instruction, to Jewish parents to circumcise their children, for the accusation in Ac. xxi. 21 is evidently false; (*c*) his indifference to circumcision as such in the case of Jews, 1 Cor. vii. 18; (*d*) perhaps also his recent dissemination of the decree of the Council of Jerusalem.

ἀδελφοί (iv. 28 note), **εἰ περιτομὴν ἔτι** (i. 10) **κηρύσσω** (ii. 2).

τί ἔτι διώκομαι; The first *ἔτι* is continuous from before his conversion; the second from after his conversion, i.e. temporal not logical.

ἄρα. The conclusion is logical (ii. 21) if the premisses are granted. But the supposition that he still preaches circumcision is so plainly false, and it is so evident that he is still persecuted, that the sentence becomes satirical. The accentuation *ἆρα* (ii. 17) gives a weaker sense.

κατήργηται (*v.* 4 note) **τὸ σκάνδαλον**. The figure is suggested by Isa. viii. 14 (cf. xxviii. 16) where the full revelation of God (which is Christ), is termed a stone of stumbling, for the revelation culminates in the Cross; see Rom. ix. 33; 1 Pet. ii. 8 (where see Hort); 1 Cor. i. 23. **τοῦ σταυροῦ**: vi. 12, 14; Col. i. 20; cf. iii. 1; Phil. iii. 18.

12. ὄφελον. This shortened form of *ὤφελον* has become virtually a particle, *utinam*, both in the LXX. (Ex. xvi. 3) and in the N.T., with a past tense (1 Cor. iv. 8; 2 Cor. xi. 1; Rev. iii. 15†) of an impracticable wish. Only here with the future, of a practicable wish. See Burton, *Tenses*, § 27; Blass, *Gr.* § 63. 5 and § 66. 1.

καὶ ἀποκόψονται, "would that they would even make themselves eunuchs." So Deut. xxiii. 1 (2). Cf. Hesychius, *ὁ ἀπόκοπος ἤτοι ὁ εὐνοῦχος*. St Paul vividly, if somewhat coarsely, contrasts partial with complete mutilation, the latter being "a recognized form of heathen self-devotion" (Lightfoot). The metaphorical meaning of excision from the Church (cf. *ἀποκοπή* of divorce, Deut. xxiv. 3 (1) in Aquila, or according to another reading *κοπή*, and in Symmachus *διακοπή*), though more in accordance with our modern notions of delicacy of expression, is contrary to the unanimous opinion of the Greek commentators. It also does not suit the middle voice so well.

οἱ ἀναστατοῦντες ὑμᾶς, "who throw you into confusion." Dan. (LXX.) vii. 23; Ac. xvii. 6, xxi. 38‡; also some six times in the Hexapla. See especially Symm. Isa. xxii. 3, *ἀνεστατώθησαν* (LXX. *πεφεύγασι*, Theod. *μετεκινήθησαν*); an unknown Greek translator of

Hab. iii. 16, ἀνεστατώθη τὰ σπλάγχνα μου (LXX. ἐπτοήθη ἡ κοιλία μου). In the well known naughty boy's letter to his father (ii.—iii. cents. A.D.) he writes "My mother said to Archelaus 'He quite upsets me! off with him,'" ἀναστατοῖ με· ἄρρον αὐτόν (see e.g. Deissmann, *Licht vom Osten*, p. 133, or Moulton and Milligan, *Expositor*, VII. 5, p. 269, 1908).

13—vi. 10. PRACTICAL. LIBERTY IS NOT LICENSE BUT SERVICE; NOT THE FLESH BUT THE SPIRIT MUST BE THE AIM OF THE BELIEVER.

13—15. *I say, you were called for freedom. But do not forget that true freedom implies service to others.*

(*v.* 13) I speak so strongly about those that are confounding you, for *you* were called on the basis of freedom, my brothers. Only do not hold your freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but by your love be slaves to one another. (*v.* 14) For the whole Law (which you desire to be under) has found its completion in one saying, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." (*v.* 15) But if you forget this and fight each other like wild beasts, beware lest the whole community of you perish.

13. ὑμεῖς γάρ. St Paul takes up the *ὑμᾶς* of *v.* 12 and defends his wish that the false teachers would so act that their real character would be seen. For you (emphatic) were not meant to do as they desire. You were called on the footing of freedom. He thus returns to *v.* 1, but, in accordance with his custom, finds his *point d'appui* in the immediately preceding verse.

It is probable that in this and the succeeding verses, besides St Paul's primary desire to remind his readers of their practical duty, he intended also to enter a caveat against the hostile interpretation of his teaching of grace, that it meant freedom from the restrictions of the Law and therefore license to sin (Rom. vi. 1 sqq.).

ἐπ' ἐλευθερίᾳ ἐκλήθητε (i. 6, 15, *v.* 8), καλ. with *ἐπί*. For *ἐπ' ἐλευθερίᾳ* compare the note on *ἐξαγοράσῃ*, iv. 5. Ramsay (*Gal.*, pp. 442 sqq.) calls attention to the numerical preponderance of *ἐλεύθερ-ος -ία -όω* in this Epistle, and suggests that this is due to St Paul's desire to stir up the idea of individual freedom, which was weak in South Galatia (Phrygia) though strong in Asia and Achaia. Yet if St Paul was writing to the N. Galatians, with whom the idea of political and personal freedom was, presumably, strong, he might well appeal to this feeling, from the sense that liberty in Christ is at once the germ and the crowning fruit of all.

μόνον μὴ τὴν ἐλευθερίαν. The accusative is due to a verb being understood after *μή*, e.g. *τρέπετε* or, better, *ἔχετε*. Cf. Mt. xxvi. 5. For the thought compare Aristides quoted by Wetstein, *λυσιτελέστερον*

μὲν εἶναι δουλεύειν, ἢ κακῶν ἐφόδιον τὴν ἐλευθερίαν ἔχειν. The article may be generic, but is probably personal, "your life." Similarly in *διὰ τῆς ἀγάπης, infra.*

εἰς ἀφορμὴν (1 Tim. v. 14), properly a base of operations in war, thence a pretext, occasion. **διὰ τῆς ἀγάπης δουλεύετε**, Col. iii. 24; cf. 1 Pet. ii. 16. Here not without reference to its usage already in this Epistle: you had experience of wrong service (iv. 8) to which you are wishing to go back (iv. 9), although Jerusalem (your would-be standard in religion) is in bondage (iv. 25); now be in what is true service, to one another and thus (*v.* 14) to the Law.

ἀλλήλοις. After touching on this here and in the two following verses he returns to it at greater length in *v.* 26—vi. 6.

14. ὁ γὰρ πᾶς νόμος. *γάρ* justifies service to one another. This is the real fulfilment of the Law, which you have been wanting to serve. *ὁ πᾶς νόμος* (cf. i. 2) stands to *πᾶς ὁ νόμος* in the same relation as "the whole Law" to "all the Law," i.e. it places somewhat more emphasis on the unity of the Law. Cf. Winer-Schm., § 20. 11 *e*.

ἐν ἑνὶ λόγῳ. See notes on Textual Criticism, "in one saying," not "in the performance of one saying." See next note.

πεπλήρωται. Not (1) "is summed up," "comprehended" (cf. *ἀνακεφαλαιοῦται*, Rom. xiii. 9), for which there is no parallel in St Paul's writings, or, strictly, anywhere in the N.T.; but (2) "has been brought to perfection, has found its completion, in one saying." So *πληρόω* frequently in the Gospels; cf. Col. i. 25 note. Observe the high ethical purpose that St Paul attributes to the whole Law, ceremonial as well as moral (for he was dealing with the question of circumcision); it finds its truest utterance, its fullest statement, in Thou shalt love etc.

(3) Possibly, however, St Paul means "is summarily fulfilled (i.e. performed) in the observance of one saying." If so, then in Rom. xiii. 8, written very soon after our Epistle, he makes his meaning clearer by altering the form of his sentence to "he that loveth his neighbour hath fulfilled the Law." But in our Epistle the perfect passive will then rhetorically represent the future perfect, and it is doubtful if there are any satisfactory parallels to this usage of the perfect passive absolutely (Rom. iv. 14, xiv. 23, are the nearest) without an hypothesis (*εἰ*) preceding. See Winer, § XL. 4 *b* (p. 341): cf. Gildersleeve, *Greek Syntax*, § 234.

ἐν τῷ Ἀγαπήσεις *κ.τ.λ.* Lev. xix. 18 *b*. Quoted also in the similar context of Rom. xiii. 9. So also Jas. ii. 8; cf. Mt. vii. 12. A Rabbi quoted in Biesenthal's Hebrew Commentary on Romans xiii. 9 calls this text "the foot on which the whole Law (the 613 commandments)

stands," referring to the story of Hillel teaching the enquirer while he stood on one foot. Observe that though St Paul quotes only these words, he expects *more Rabbinico* that his readers will bear in mind the context. For Lev. xix. 17, 18 *a* warn against cherishing evil in one's heart, and taking vengeance against one's neighbour. Originally the passage referred to the treatment of Israelites only; Christian teaching enlarges it to the true Israel and to all men.

15. **εἰ δὲ ἀλλήλους δάκνετε† καὶ κατεσθίετε.** A glimpse of the strife engendered through the false teaching. You are like beasts or dogs when being fed.

βλέπετε (Col. ii. 8 note) **μὴ ὑπ' ἀλλήλων ἀναλωθῆτε.** Lk. ix. 54† (2 Th. ii. 8 *var. lect.*). "Lest ye be consumed," and your organic life as a community perish.

16—24. *The nature, outcome, and means of Liberty in daily life.*

(*v.* 16) In contrast to such disputes, which are the visible signs of lives lived by the flesh, walk by the spirit and you will not finish the lust of the flesh. (*v.* 17) For though the flesh lusts against the spirit, the spirit also lusts against the flesh (for they are mutually antagonistic) in order that ye may not do your evil desires. (*v.* 18) So far is it from this that if you are led by the spirit you are not under even the Law, in which the flesh and sin have found their strength. (*v.* 19) In contrast to such a holy life, you can see round you the many works of the flesh, such as first, those of immorality, (*v.* 20) and the worship of false gods and traffic in magic arts; secondly, those which are connected with personal ambition and party spirit, (*v.* 21) and envyings; thirdly, with those of social, or perhaps religious, festivities; and such like things; with respect to which I warn you now before any commit them, as I said when I was with you, that they who practise such things will not inherit God's kingdom. (*v.* 22) But the spirit produces by, as I may say, a natural growth, graces all connected, affecting the heart, character, and outward behaviour. (*v.* 23) No Law can prevent virtues of this kind. (*v.* 24) So far from it being able to do so, they who belong to Christ Jesus have put to death on His cross the flesh with its passions and its lusts.

16. **λέγω δὲ.** iv. 1 note. The δέ primarily, after St Paul's manner, expresses a contrast to the immediately preceding description of disputes, but the chief motive of the following passage is to explain what is meant by liberty (*v.* 13) in daily life, and how it is to be attained.

πνεύματι, dat. of norm, *v.* 25, vi. 16. Spirit as such with no immediate reference to the Third Person of the Holy Trinity. See Appendix, Note F.

περιπατεῖτε. *περιπατεῖν* in this metaphorical sense seems not to be found outside Greek affected by Semitic thought, see Col. i. 10 note. **καὶ ἐπιθυμίαν.** Col. iii. 5 note; cf. *v.* 24. Defined by the following substantive, therefore translate "the lust."

σαρκὸς (iii. 3). **οὐ μὴ τελέσητε,** "ye shall not accomplish." Result, not command. For *οὐ μή* see Moulton, *Proleg.*, 1906, pp. 187—192. Milligan on 1 Th. iv. 15, who quotes the naughty boy's letter in the Papyri (ii.—iii. cents. A.D.), *ἀμ μὴ πέμψῃς οὐ μὴ φάγω, οὐ μὴ πεινῶ. ταῦτα,* "If you don't send, I won't eat, I won't drink, there now!" *τελέσητε,* bring to its legitimate end, 2 Tim. iv. 7; cf. Jas. i. 15.

17. ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ. *γάρ* introduces the reason for the triumph over the flesh (*v.* 16): the flesh lusts against the spirit, but, thank God, the reverse is also true! The verse is a very brief summary of the experience described in Rom. vii. 17—25. By "the flesh" St Paul here means the propensity to evil, which makes itself felt through the physical nature.

ἐπιθυμεῖ. In this clause with a bad connotation, but in the next it is not only understood but understood in a good sense. Cf. of Christ, Luke xxii. 15; of angels, 1 Pet. i. 12. The opposition between flesh and spirit lies not only in act but primarily in aim and desire.

κατὰ τοῦ πνεύματος. The article is generic as with *ἡ σάρξ.* There is no more thought of the Holy Ghost than in *v.* 16.

τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα κατὰ τῆς σαρκός. In glad contrast to the preceding clause.

ταῦτα γὰρ ἀλλήλοις ἀντίκειται. Probably a parenthesis; *vide infra.* *γάρ* (see notes on Textual Criticism) gives the reason for the activity of the contradictory desires of the flesh and the spirit. It lies in the fundamental enmity that they have to each other. *ἀντίκειται* "are adversaries." In usage stronger than "are contrary." Cf. the participle 1 Cor. xvi. 9; Phil. i. 28; 2 Th. ii. 4; 1 Tim. v. 14; cf. Job xiii. 25; Zech. iii. 1. See Augustine's fine remarks in his Confessions VIII. 5 and 9.

ἵνα μή, "in order that ye may not" etc. To be taken closely with *τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα κατὰ τῆς σαρκός.* See below for the interpretation of *ἵνα* here as ecbatic, "so that," 1 Th. v. 4 and elsewhere, and on ecbatic *ἵνα* generally see Moulton, *Proleg.*, 1906, pp. 206 sqq. Theodoret takes the clause as purely imperative, *μὴ τοῖς ἀτόποις ἕπεσθε λογισμοῖς, ἀντὶ τοῦ, περιγίνεσθε τούτων, ἔχοντες συνεργὸν τὴν χάριν τοῦ πνεύματος.* This use of *ἵνα,* though found elsewhere and especially in later Greek (see Moulton, *Proleg.*, 1906, pp. 176 sqq.), is very doubtful in the N.T. at all, and is extremely unnatural in this passage.

ἃ ἐὰν θέλητε ταῦτα ποιῆτε. *ἐάν* for *ἄν*, *v.* 10 note. *θέλητε* in accordance with the evil promptings of the flesh.

There are, however, two other ways of understanding this verse which are worthy of mention.

(1) Taking *ταῦτα...ἀντίκειται* not as a parenthesis, but closely with the following clause, and giving *θέλητε* the widest possible meaning: "For these are adversaries to each other in order that ye may not do what ye wish, whether good or ill," with no doubt special thought of ill. But the Apostle would not take much interest in the fact that the flesh hinders the wish for good things without saying more about it. We should expect, if this interpretation were right, to see a further remark about the difficulty of doing right.

Deissmann (*Licht vom Osten*, p. 235) illustrates this passage from words frequently found in the manumission of slaves "doing what he will" (*ποιῶν ὅ κα θέλῃ*), and thinks that St Paul here has such a clause in mind when he warns us against returning to slavery under the Law (cf. *v.* 18).

(2) Taking *ἵνα* not as telic but as ecbatic "so that ye cannot do the things that ye would," A.V. So Theodore *τὸ γὰρ ἵνα οὐκ ἐπὶ αἰτίας εἶπεν, ἀλλ' ὡς ἀκόλουθον* (non *ut* in causando illud dixit, sed quasi consequens). In this case it may be

(*a*) Still a summons to holiness, so Theodore, *οὐδὲ ἡμῖν ἔξεστιν ποιεῖν ἅπερ βουλόμεθα, ἐπεὶ μηδὲ δυνατὸν ἐν ἐκείνοις ὄντας τὰ τῆς θνητότητος πράττειν.* Compare also his words on *v.* 25 "ita ut neque passio neque concupiscentia locum in nobis ullum possit habere. migravimus enim in futuram illam vitam per regenerationem Spiritus."

(*b*) A palliative against despair at failure, "the things that ye would" being good things. But this, perhaps the usual interpretation among English readers, is quite out of accord with the confident note of the whole passage. Luther feels this and has to add a summons to courage: "When I was a monk, I thought by and by that I was utterly cast away, if at any time I felt the lust of the flesh: I should not have so miserably tormented myself, but should have thought and said to myself as now commonly I do: Martin, thou shalt not utterly be without sin, for thou hast flesh: thou shalt therefore feel the battle thereof: according to that saying of Paul: The flesh resisteth the Spirit. Despair not therefore, but resist it strongly, and fulfil not the lust thereof. Thus doing thou art not under the law" (p. 262 *ab*).

18. εἰ δὲ πνεύματι ἄγεσθε, οὐκ ἐστὲ ὑπὸ νόμον. The contrast is to the possibility implied in *vv.* 16, 17 of listening to and carrying

out the lust of the flesh. If you are led by the spirit you are not under (shall I say the flesh? nay, I will say that which calls out the power of the flesh) the Law. St Paul thus arrives by a practical argument at the same result to which he had come by his earlier proof from the nature of God's promises, iv. 1—7. Compare Rom. viii. 1—5 and 14.

19. φανερὰ δέ ἐστιν. In *vv.* 19—23 St Paul contrasts the signs that mark the nature of each kind of life.

δέ either *explicativum*, when the contrast always underlying δέ is to the summary statement that precedes—I have spoken of two sets of desires; I now unfold my meaning—or primarily in direct contrast to the life led by the Spirit. This perhaps is more in accordance with St Paul's method of conducting his argument (cf. *v.* 16 note).

φανερά. Open to all to see. In contrast to the *ἐπιθυμία* of *v.* 16. Its position is emphatic; everywhere, especially in heathen lands, it is not necessary to look for these things.

τὰ ἔργα τῆς σαρκός. When *ἡ ἐπιθυμία τῆς σαρκὸς* is *τελεία* (see *v.* 16 and cf. also Jas. i. 15). The phrase is unique. Compare *τὰ ἔργα τοῦ σκότους*, Rom. xiii. 12; Eph. v. 11; and *τὰ ἔργα τοῦ διαβόλου*, 1 John iii. 8. The contrast between *τὰ ἔργα* and *ὁ καρπός*, *v.* 22, is pithily expressed by Bengel, "*Opera*, infructuosa. *Opera*, in plurali; quia divisa sunt, et saepe inter se pugnantia, et vel singula carnem produnt. At *fructus*, bonus, *v.* 22, in singulari quia conjunctus et concors. Cf. Eph. v. 11, 9."

ἅτινά ἐστιν. *ἅτινα* said by Win.-Schm., § 24. 14 *d*, to be equivalent to *ἅ*, but it seems rather to mean that the following items fall under the class of *τὰ ἔργα*. Cf. iv. 24 note.

πορνεία κ.τ.λ. Ramsay, *Gal.*, pp. 446 sqq., pleading for the South Galatian theory, gives a very ingenious division of the fifteen faults mentioned into "three groups, corresponding to three different kinds of influence likely to affect recent South Galatian converts from paganism." (1) Faults fostered by the old Anatolian religion: "fornication, impurity, wantonness, idolatry, sorcery or magic." (2) Faults connected with the municipal life in the cities of Asia Minor: "enmities, strife, rivalry, outbursts of wrath, caballings, factions, parties, jealousies," whether due to the rivalry of city against city or the result of personal or national jealousy within the cities. (3) Faults connected with the society and manners of the Graeco-Asiatic cities: "drinkings, revellings." The division is perhaps the best that has been suggested, but the value of it as evidence for the South Galatian theory may be doubted. He shows without much difficulty that all these faults were in South Galatia,

but is not so successful in his argument that they were not the faults of North Galatia also. For the first group describes sins hardly thought to be sins by any heathen; the second, sins at least as distinctive of clans and chieftains as of municipalities[1]; and the third, sins not really peculiar to Greek life.

πορνεία, ἀκαθαρσία, ἀσέλγεια. Three forms of impurity, inclusive of but not limited to the public adoption of immorality in the temples. *πορνεία* is the specific sin of fornication; *ἀκαθαρσία* is general; *ἀσέλγεια* is open shamelessness, probably sensuality, but possibly, as Ramsay suggests, the self-mutilation of the devotees in the Phrygian Mysteries (cf. *v.* 12), which seems to have been as prevalent in North as in South Galatia.

20. **εἰδωλολατρία.** The connexion of immorality with heathen worship readily leads St Paul to mention idolatry.

φαρμακία, "sorcery." The use of drugs not as medicines but as *media* in magic; *veneficia* Vulg. So in Ex. vii. 11 al. of the "enchantments" whereby the Egyptian magicians performed their wonders. Cf. Rev. ix. 21, xviii. 23. Lightfoot points out the "striking coincidence, if nothing more," that sorcery was condemned at the Council of Ancyra, the capital of North Galatia, about A.D. 314. For the connexion of such magic with idolatry see Rev. xxi. 8.

ἔχθραι. Even if St Paul had the threefold grouping of these various faults in his mind (*vide supra*) "sorcery," as often directed against persons, would readily suggest *ἔχθραι*. The plural occurs here only in the New Testament. On the ascending scale of the faults as far as *φθόνοι* see Lightfoot.

ἔρις, "dissension." See notes on Textual Criticism. On the var. lect. *ἔρεις*, not *ἔριδες*, 1 Cor. i. 11, see Win.-Schm. § 9. 8.

ζῆλος, "rivalry." With *ἔρις* in Rom. xiii. 13 and, also with *θυμοί*, in 2 Cor. xii. 20.

θυμοί, "'wraths,' a more passionate form of *ἔρις*," Lightfoot.

ἐριθίαι, not "factions," with the connotation of the vice of the followers of a party, but "ambitions," "rivalries," the vice of a leader of a party created for his own pride. Derived from *ἔριθος*,

[1] Ramsay writes (p. 452) "Vainglory and pride in petty distinctions was the leading motive in municipal life; the challenging of one another to competition in this foolish strife was almost the largest part of their history [i.e. the history of the Graeco-Asiatic cities] amid the peace and prosperity of the Roman rule. But that is not the type of the North Galatian tribes; the Gaulish element was an aristocratic one, and such are not the faults of an aristocracy." It would appear that the Professor has forgotten his Scott's novels, or does not believe in the accuracy of their description of the bickerings and jealousies of the petty aristocrats of the Highlands. This second group of faults would suit the latter admirably.

"hireling," it acquired the meaning of bribery and winning over followers, and so of seeking followers (cf. Phil. i. 17). See Hort's important note on Jas. iii. 14.

διχοστασίαι, "divisions." Rom. xvi. 17; 1 Mac. iii. 29‡. Not so permanent as *αἱρέσεις*. In the parallel passage, 2 Cor. xii. 20, *ἀκαταστασίαι* ("tumults").

αἱρέσεις. So too stronger than *σχίσματα* in 1 Cor. xi. 18, 19. The word seems to denote not only external separation, but internal in aim and purpose, mind and heart. It thus readily suggests *φθόνοι*. A still stronger use of *αἵρεσις* is found in 2 Pet. ii. 1, where see Bigg's note. See also Moulton and Milligan in *Expositor*, VII. 5, 1908, p. 171.

21. **φθόνοι**, "envyings." See notes on Textual Criticism. The plural, 1 Pet. ii. 1†. Wetstein quotes Soph. *Oed. Col.* 1234 sq. *φόνοι, στάσεις, ἔρις, μάχαι, καὶ φθόνος.*

μέθαι. The plural also in Rom. xiii. 13; the singular in Lk. xxi. 34†.

κῶμοι, Rom. xiii. 13; 1 Pet. iv. 3†. "Carousals," whether private, or, more probably, public revels connected with the worship of the gods, in particular of Bacchus. "Even the excellent Plutarch thought that it was absurd to be squeamish over wine, and that it was not only excusable, but a religious duty, to let tongues go; the gods required this compliment to their mythological characters" (Bigg on 1 Pet. iv. 3).

καὶ τὰ ὅμοια τούτοις. Thus preventing his readers supposing that they might go beyond the list with safety.

ἃ, "with respect to which things."

προλέγω ὑμῖν, 2 Cor. xiii. 2; 1 Th. iii. 4†, "I tell you before any commit them."

καθὼς προεῖπον. See notes on Textual Criticism. Such a warning belonged to the elementary instruction of converts (1 Th. iv. 1 sqq.; 1 Cor. vi. 9 sq.; Rom. vi. 17) and may have been given on the first or the second visit. Contrast i. 9.

ὅτι οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντες, cf. 2 Cor. xii. 21.

βασιλείαν θεοῦ. On the absence of the article in the phrase *βασ. θ. κληρ.* (1 Cor. vi. 9, 10, xv. 50) see Win.-Schm. § 19. 14. Perhaps in silent contrast to the kingdom of Caesar, as probably *νόμος βασιλικός* in Jas. ii. 8 to the same phrase used of imperial decrees: see Deissmann, *Licht vom Osten*, p. 265.

οὐ κληρονομήσουσιν, cf. Eph. v. 5.

22. **ὁ δὲ καρπὸς**. In contrast to *τὰ ἔργα*, *v.* 19, where see note. Cf. Eph. v. 9; Phil. i. 11; Jas. iii. 18; Rev. xxii. 2. The following

virtues are introduced as one *καρπός*, for they stand in necessary connexion with each other. If one were to perish all would. In Prov. x. 16 (*ἔργα δικαίων ζωὴν ποιεῖ, καρποὶ δὲ ἀσεβῶν ἁμαρτίας*) the writer regards the effect of each work of the righteous from a legal standpoint, and rightly attributes no unifying principle to the fruits of the ungodly.

τοῦ πνεύματός. In spite of the strong direct contrast to *σάρξ* the Holy Ghost in His personality, as well as His activity, seems to be meant. See Appendix, Note F.

ἐστιν. The following nine words are best divided into three groups describing first, the soul in relation to God; secondly, the attitude of the character towards others; thirdly, the principles of conduct in daily life.

ἀγάπη. It does not seem that this fairly common Septuagint word has been found in the papyri even yet. It occurs once in Philo, see Col. i. 4 note. It occurs however in an inscription found at Tefeny in Pisidia belonging to "the Imperial Period," in what is only too plainly a heathen context (see W. H. P. Hatch, *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 1908, vol. xxvii. pp. 133 sqq.). Placed first, because Augustine says rightly of sanctification: Charitas inchoata, inchoata justitia est; charitas provecta, provecta justitia est; charitas magna, magna justitia est; charitas perfecta, perfecta justitia est (*De Nat. et Gr.* § 84).

μακροθυμία (evenness of temper, Col. i. 11 note). **χρηστότης** (kindliness, Col. iii. 12 note). **ἀγαθωσύνη**, beneficence, *χρηστότης* showing itself in kind actions, Rom. xv. 14; Eph. v. 9; 2 Th. i. 11†.

πίστις. The position excludes the ordinary meaning of *πίστω*, faith on God upon which St Paul lays so much stress in this Epistle. It may mean "fidelity," Tit. ii. 10, and perhaps Mt. xxiii. 23. Jerome explains it as trust in persons due to love: *Qui diligit, nunquam se laedi aestimat: nunquam aliud nisi quod diligit et diligitur, suspicatur. Quum autem dilectio procul abfuerit, et fides pariter abscedit*, and this alone satisfies the context, which speaks of active, not passive virtues. See also Phm. 5.

23. **πραΰτης**, "meekness," here towards men, Col. iii. 12 note.

ἐγκράτεια, Ac. xxiv. 25; 2 Pet. i. 6 *bis*†; cf. *ἐγκρατεύομαι*, 1 Cor. vii. 9, ix. 25†; *ἐγκρατής*, Tit. i. 8†; "self-mastery," especially against sensual pleasures. It is the opposite of *ἀκρασία*, 1 Cor. vii. 5.

The last clause of this verse is difficult. It is frequently interpreted as a platitude, that the Law is not against the good qualities named in *v.* 22: cf. 1 Tim. i. 9. But St Paul must mean more than this, and is in fact recalling *v.* 18.

κατὰ τῶν τοιούτων. (1) Hardly masc. in contrast to *πράσσοντες*, *v.* 21, cf. also *v.* 24, as though Law, or the Law, loses its power, or claim, over the godly: cf. Rom. viii. 31—34; Col. ii. 14. (2) But neuter in contrast to *τὰ τοιαῦτα*, *v.* 21. Law, or the Law, has no power to prevent the development of these qualities, as it did by "causing the offence to abound," Rom. v. 20, cf. vii. 9—12, for they are produced by the Spirit.

οὐκ ἔστιν νόμος. That *νόμος* may in certain cases mean "the Law" has been shown at ii. 16, but it is questionable whether this is so here. It is on the whole safer to be content with the translation "there is no law," i.e. there is nothing having the force of law (even in its highest example the Law of Moses).

St Paul, that is to say, having in earlier parts of the Epistle shown the powerlessness of the Law to produce good, and even the hindrance that it was in attaining righteousness (ii. 21), now says that the preceding good qualities are produced in us as the fruit of the Spirit in spite of all the hindrances that the Law, or any other law, can make.

24. οἱ δὲ. The verse is to be taken closely with the preceding clause. So far from Law prevailing against the production of such virtues, union with Christ has brought to an end the power of the flesh.

τοῦ χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ. They who belong to the Messiah—I mean Jesus, who Himself lived superior to the power of the Law and the flesh.

τὴν σάρκα ἐσταύρωσαν. *σταυρόω* metaphorically only here and vi. 14. The time is apparently the moment of their first union with Christ, symbolized and consummated at baptism: cf. Col. ii. 12. The article is generic, hardly possessive.

σὺν τοῖς παθήμασιν καὶ ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις, "with its passions and its lusts." The flesh together with what it implied. *πάθημα* is wider and less technical than *πάθος*, and may be used in its more common sense of "suffering" or "experience," but the context and the presence of *ἐπιθυμία* seem to give it a bad connotation, as in Rom. vii. 5. For *ἐπιθ.* see *v.* 16 note. The plural in both cases denotes the many forms and varieties (cf. Eph. ii. 3; Rom. i. 24, vi. 12) issuing, for example, in the sins of *vv.* 19—21.

25—vi. 6. *Life by the spirit brings unselfish care for others, e.g. for one's teachers.*

(*v.* 25) Life by the spirit leads to a life in right relation to others. (*v.* 26) We must all beware of conceit, self-assertion, envy. (vi. 1) For example, my brethren; take even the case of a man overcome in

any transgression; you who live and walk by the spirit must amend him, in your spiritual life marked by meekness, each of you considering his own liability to temptation. (*v.* 2) So generally; carry each other's burdens, thus filling up the measure proposed for you by the true law, that which is seen in and brought by Christ. (*v.* 3) For refusal to do this, due to an overhigh estimate of one's self, means self-deception. (*v.* 4) Let each test, not his heart, but his work, and so find satisfaction about himself, not in his superiority to others. (*v.* 5) This is important, for hereafter each shall carry his own load. (*v.* 6) An example of carrying each other's burdens; let the taught share in temporal things with his teacher.

25. εἰ ζῶμεν πνεύματι κ.τ.λ. St Paul returns to the thought of *v.* 16ᵃ, but by the way of contrast to *v.* 23 and of development of *v.* 24. It is not the Law but the spirit by which we must regulate our life, as I said in *v.* 16ᵃ.

Yet St Paul, as usual, *recule pour mieux sauter*. As *v.* 16ᵃ served as an introduction to the true means of holy living, so here he shows how life by the spirit will lead them to right relations to others. This, it will be noticed, had been slightly touched upon in *vv.* 13—15, and indirectly in *vv.* 20, 22.

πνεύματι is probably to be translated "*by* the spirit," as in *v.* 16. Lightfoot translates it "*to* the spirit," referring to "the parallel passage" Rom. vi. 2, 10, 11, and comparing Rom. xiv. 6, 8; 2 Cor. v. 15. But in all these places the meaning is clear from the context. Here nothing suggests so sudden a change. On *πνεῦμα* see Appendix, Note F.

πνεύματι καὶ στοιχῶμεν. *στοιχεῖν*, vi. 16; Rom. iv. 12; Phil. iii. 16; Ac. xxi. 24†. See note on *συνστοιχεῖν*, iv. 25. It is more than *περιπατεῖν* (*v.* 16), for it regards the walk in relation to others, who are also walking. It suggests unity, and perhaps discipline.

26. μὴ γινώμεθα, in contrast to the preceding suggestion of harmony. Observe the humility and tact whereby St Paul writes as though he himself was exposed to this temptation. Perhaps he was; certainly they were, by the very fact of their disputes. Controversy easily engenders self-conceit.

κενόδοξοι‡. Cf. *κενοδοξία*, Phil. ii. 3†, which is coupled in 4 Mac. ii. 15 with *φιλαρχία*, *ἀλαζονία*, *μεγαλαυχία* and *βασκανία*. For the thought cf. vi. 3.

ἀλλήλους προκαλούμενοι, 2 Mac. viii. 11‡. "Ex parte potentiorum" as *φθονοῦντες* "ex parte infirmiorum" (Bengel).

ἀλλήλοις φθονοῦντες, Tob. iv. 7, 16 (17)‡, cf. *v.* 21. See notes on Textual Criticism.

CHAPTER VI.

2. ἀναπληρώσατε. Text. Rec. with **ℵACD^{gr}KL** etc. syr$^{Harcl.}$ *ἀναπληρώσετε* is read by **BG** vulg. syr$^{Pesh.}$

4. [ἕκαστος] omitted by **B**, sahidic.

10. ἔχωμεν. ℵB* 17. *ἔχομεν*, Text. Rec. with nearly all other authorities. So even in *ἐργαζώμεθα*, the next word, **AB^{3}LP** read *-ο-*. So also *v.* 12 *διώκονται* is read by **ACGKLP.**

11. πηλίκοις. *ἡλίκοις* is read by **B*** 17, Jerome, W.H. margin.

13. οἱ περιτεμνόμενοι ℵACDKP vulg. syrr. *οἱ περιτετμημένοι* **B(G)L** Westcott and Hort marg.

15. οὔτε γὰρ B 17 syr$^{(pesh)}$ Harcl. text. *ἐν γὰρ Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ οὔτε* **ℵACDG** etc. vulg. syr$^{Harcl.\ marg.}$ probably taken from v. 6.

ἔστιν ℵ*ABCD*G syr$^{pesh.\ Harcl.\ marg.}$ *ἰσχύει* Text. Rec. with **ℵ^{c}D^{c}KLP** etc. vulg. syr$^{Harcl.\ text.}$

The subscription in **ℵAB*C** is simply *πρὸς Γαλάτας*. The Text. Rec. adds *ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης* with **B^{2}KP.** Late authorities add *διὰ χειρὸς Παύλου*, or *διὰ Τίτου*, or *διὰ Τίτου καὶ Λουκᾶ*, or *διὰ Τυχίκου.*

1—6. For the summary of these verses see the note at v. 25.

1. A specific example in which there would be the more need to exercise the unity demanded in the preceding verse v. 26.

ἀδελφοί, i. 11 note. In itself a summons to unity. It is quite unnecessary, with Zahn, to remove it to the end of ch. v.

ἐὰν καὶ with the subjunctive. St Paul puts the case as though it may not happen; contrast Lk. xi. 8. But it is not of so improbable a nature that he should say *καὶ ἐάν* (i. 8). Burton, *N.T. Moods and Tenses*, § 285. *ἐάν* alone would not have marked the progress in the need for loving behaviour. Thus *καὶ* does not emphasize *προλημφθῇ* but the whole clause from *προλημφθῇ* to *παραπτώματι*; in 1 Cor. vii. 11, 28 the single verb is the whole clause.

προλημφθῇ: "be overtaken," A.V., R.V., Field. Elsewhere in the N.T. (Mk xiv. 8; 1 Cor. xi. 21†) in the active, and used literally. Only once in the LXX., Wisd. xvii. 17, of an Egyptian in the field overtaken (*προλημφθείς*) by the plague of darkness. So here "overtaken" or "overpowered" by the devil, when *ἔν τινι παραπτώματι* is epexegetic. Lightfoot and others however prefer to render it "sur-

prised" (*καταληφθῆναι*, "Jno." viii. 4), when *ἔν τινι παραπτ.* marks that in which the man was caught. It is more difficult to act kindly to a person surprised *flagrante delicto.*

ἄνθρωπος. Hardly to lay stress on his human, and therefore weak, nature, *v.* 7 (Chrys., Theodoret, Jerome, Luther), but generally, Rom. iii. 28.

ὑμεῖς οἱ πνευματικοὶ. Not ironical, but a serious appeal to those who were both living and walking by the spirit (v. 25); cf. Rom. xv. 1.

καταρτίζετε: "amend." So of damaged nets, Mt. iv. 21, and metaphorically 1 Cor. i. 10; 1 Th. iii. 10; Heb. xiii. 21; 1 Pet. v. 10. The tense suggests patience and continued effort.

τὸν τοιοῦτον, "the man in this condition," 1 Cor. v. 5, 11.

ἐν πνεύματι πραΰτητος (v. 23). *ἐν πν.* is closely connected with *ὑμ. οἱ πνευματικοί* and *πραΰτητος* is almost an afterthought, descriptive of the *πνεῦμα* when behaving in the way required. See Appendix, Note F.

σκοπῶν σεαυτόν. Individualising, cf. iv. 7; contrast Phil. ii. 4. Alford compares Thuc. i. 42.

μὴ καὶ σὺ πειρασθῇς. St Paul does not say *ἁμαρτῇς.* The believer dreads temptation, with the severity of conflict and the possible fall, and therefore sympathizes with one who has been exposed to it and has been "overtaken."

2. The suggestion of common weakness producing sympathy with a fallen brother leads to the thought of active help. But, as usual with St Paul, this passes beyond the immediate connexion to a wider statement. The asyndeton suggests that he is illustrating the particular case by a general principle.

ἀλλήλων. He has now come to a clear contrast to v. 26.

τὰ βάρη, plural†. For the singular with *βαστάζειν* see Mt. xx. 12. The reference is wide, all that causes them anxiety and that can be borne by others (contrast *v.* 5). St Paul, it must be remembered, was writing to those who were inclined to carry wrong burdens, those of legal enactments, cf. Ac. xv. 28, 10; Rev. ii. 24. See also Jerome on *v.* 3, p. 521 c.

βαστάζετε, v. 10. In Rom. xv. 1 St Paul states his meaning plainly without the metaphor of *βάρος.*

καὶ οὕτως. In contrast to the false way proposed to them.

ἀναπληρώσατε: see notes on Textual Criticism. Mt. xiii. 14; 1 Cor. xvi. 17; Phil. ii. 30. Fill up completely as though it were a goblet showing the measure proposed for you. The word is used in the Papyri of completing a contract, and of making up a rent (see Moulton and Milligan in *Expositor,* VII. 5, 1908, p. 267).

τὸν νόμον τοῦ χριστοῦ. The phrase is unique, but cf. Jas. i. 25. Not Ἰησοῦ as meaning the law that Jesus spake, e.g. "love one another," Jno. xiii. 34 (Jerome), or the Sermon on the Mount, but τοῦ χριστοῦ "the law of the Messiah." This includes not only all His words and deeds but probably also the whole principle of His self-sacrifice, in His Incarnation, Passion, Resurrection (cf. Eph. v. 1, 2). In this sense Bengel is right: *Lex Christi lex amoris*, for this is love itself. St Paul thus returns to the thought of v. 13, 14, but, as always, giving his words a deeper and wider range. Thus there is a sense in which the believer is ἔννομος (cf. ἡ ἔννομος βίωσις, Ecclus. *Prol.*), but it is ἔννομος Χριστοῦ (1 Cor. ix. 21), and seeing that it is subjection to a principle, or rather to a Person, and not to a command or series of commands, it is the very opposite to subjection to the Law of Moses, though, of course, in one sense, moral obligation to a Person is the highest Law of all. On ὁ χριστός, meaning more than the personal name, see Col. i. 7 note.

3. **εἰ γάρ.** To be joined closely with *v.* 2, not *v.* 1. "For that opinion of self which will not suffer a man to stoop to this [i.e. bearing another's burdens], is mere self-deception" (Jowett). Cf. Phil. ii. 3, 4, where also κενοδοξία is contrasted with helping others; cf. v. 26.

δοκεῖ τις εἶναί τι: "thinks," not "seems" as in ii. 2; cf. 1 Cor. viii. 2.

μηδὲν ὤν: "though he is nothing." Probably to be taken with the preceding words, although οὐδέν would be more natural. If with the following it must be translated "because he is nothing."

φρεναπατᾷ‡ ἑαυτόν. He deceives even his own mind; he becomes conceited without any cause. See Blass, *Gram.* § 28. 5 note. Cf. φρεναπάτης, Tit. i. 10‡.

4. **τὸ δὲ ἔργον ἑαυτοῦ.** The emphasis lies on "work." To test oneself (1 Cor. xi. 28; 2 Cor. xiii. 5) might under the circumstances only increase the mental deception. Work as something external can be considered more dispassionately. Also it is his own work that he must test, not that of another. *Neque enim si alius perfecte non potest ad Christianismum a Judaismo transire, idcirco tu perfectus es Christianus* (Jerome).

δοκιμαζέτω. Although δοκ. in itself is neutral it generally has in the N.T. the connotation of approval, and so here, as is evident from the next clause; see both Lightfoot and Milligan on 1 Th. ii. 4. Trench, *N.T. Syn.* § 74, compares our English expression "tried men."

[**ἕκαστος.**] See notes on Textual Criticism.

καὶ τότε: on the presupposition that the result is satisfactory.

εἰς ἑαυτὸν μόνον τὸ καύχημα ἕξει: "his ground for glorying about

himself alone." For *καύχημα εἰς* cf., besides the next clause, 2 Cor. x. 16.

καὶ οὐκ εἰς τὸν ἕτερον: "and not about another." Lit. the other with whom he compares himself. St Paul is condemning the spirit of the Pharisee, Lk. xviii. 11. Luther (p. 282 *a*) understands it of glorying in being praised by another, but even if this interpretation is possible, it is not so near the thought of the context.

5. **ἕκαστος γὰρ.** This testing of yourselves is necessary, *for* etc. Observe that when St Paul wrote this sentence it was not the platitude that it is now. For probably individual responsibility was not as clearly known, especially in circles dominated by Jewish ideas of the solidarity of Israel and the merits of the Fathers.

τὸ ἴδιον φορτίον. The difference between *βάρος* (*v.* 2) and *φορτίον* appears to be that the former is wider, and may be used of any weight additional to what is already incurred, while *φορτίον* is a load actually carried and belonging, as it were, to the person who bears it. Compare Ecclus. xxx. 33 (xxxiii. 25) *χορτάσματα καὶ ῥάβδος καὶ φορτία ὄνῳ.*

βαστάσει, *v.* 2. Here, as it seems, at the Day of Judgment.

6. **κοινωνείτω δὲ.** The verse gives a special instance of the burden-bearing expected of believers (*v.* 2). *δέ.* In contrast to the selfishness implied in *v.* 3. *κοινωνεῖν*, with dative of person, Phil. iv. 15†; intransitive, not strictly "give," but "share with," which implies also "go shares with."

ὁ κατηχούμενος τὸν λόγον. *κατηχ.* not in the LXX. In St Paul's writings, Rom. ii. 18; 1 Cor. xiv. 19 only. For the accusative of reference see Ac. xviii. 25. For *ὁ λόγος* = the Gospel, see 1 Th. i. 6; 2 Tim. iv. 2; Col. iv. 3 (where see note).

τῷ κατηχοῦντι. The active occurs elsewhere in the N.T. only in 1 Cor. xiv. 19.

ἐν πᾶσιν ἀγαθοῖς. For there are many ways in which he may be helped. It has been suggested that the strong language of the following verse precludes a reference here to temporal blessings, but, as will be seen, that verse belongs to a wider connexion of thought. The context here suggests that St Paul is thinking chiefly, and probably solely, of monetary and other temporal assistance. For this use of *ἀγαθά* see Luke xii. 18, 19, xvi. 25, and for the thought 1 Cor. ix. 11. Ramsay (*Gal.* pp. 456 sqq.) shows how important such a charge was, because the heathen never received teaching from their priests, and only paid fees for each sacrifice as it was offered. "There were no instructors, and no voluntary contributions for their support."

7—10. *Show such kindness, for the Harvest will come.*

(*v.* 7) Refusal to help others is, in reality, mocking God, who does avenge every insult, and bring the harvest of each man's sowing. (*v.* 8) You remember the parable, where the ground made the difference? So if a man makes his own flesh the recipient of his efforts, the flesh will yield him a harvest of corruption. But if the spirit it will yield him life eternal. (*v.* 9) But let us do that which is good and fair to see, without grudging our task, for at harvest we shall reap if we faint not now. (*v.* 10) So therefore while we have sowing-time, let us do the work of good and kind deeds towards all, chiefly, I need hardly say, to our fellow-members of God's household, all of whom have faith upon Him.

7. The connexion is: If you spare yourselves and do not help others, e.g. your teachers as I have just said, you are living for the flesh, not the spirit, however much you deceive yourselves (*v.* 3).

μὴ πλανᾶσθε, "do not err." The phrase occurs elsewhere in the N.T. only in 1 Cor. vi. 9, xv. 33; Jas. i. 16. The context here suggests that the verb is in the middle as certainly in Mark xii. 24, 27.

θεὸς. Suddenly introduced because their pretence to piety is really mocking Him. No article, because St Paul is contrasting His nature and position with those of men. Compare ii. 6.

οὐ μυκτηρίζεται†, "is not mocked," 2 Chr. xxxvi. 16; Prov. i. 30. Cf. *ἐκμυκτηρίζω*, Luke xvi. 14, xxiii. 35†, in each case Christ being the object. The verb properly means "turn up the nose" (so "mock," also = "wipe the nose"). It means "the open gesture of contempt for one who is an easy dupe" (Perowne).

ὃ γὰρ ἐὰν (v. 17) **σπείρῃ.** A proverbial saying, see below, but perhaps here suggested by St Paul's reminiscence of his recent words to the Corinthians, 2 Cor. ix. 6. On the relation of this passage to the collection for the saints at Jerusalem (1 Cor. xvi. 1) see the Introduction, p. xxi. sq.

ἄνθρωπος. Unlike *v.* 1, where see note.

τοῦτο καὶ θερίσει, cf. Job iv. 8. Wetstein quotes Aristotle, *Rhet.* III. 3 *σὺ δὲ ταῦτα αἰσχρῶς μὲν ἔσπειρας, κακῶς δὲ ἐθέρισας*, and Cicero, *de Orat.* II. 65 ut sementem feceris, ita metes.

8. St Paul defines what he means by sowing, but leaves the thought of strict identity of the seed, and, like our Lord in Mt. xiii., regards the difference of soil into which the seed is cast.

ὅτι. The reason for the statement *ὃ γὰρ ἐὰν κ.τ.λ.*

ὁ σπείρων εἰς τὴν σάρκα ἑαυτοῦ. For *σπείρειν* with *εἰς*, marking the ground into which seed is sown, see Mk iv. 15, 18 (‖Mt. xiii. 22).

This is more natural than to understand *εἰς* only as "with a view to," or "for the indulgence of."

ἑαυτοῦ lays stress on the selfishness of the man.

ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς. So out of that ground will come his harvest. *τῆς* is probably possessive, though there is no stress laid on "his own." But possibly *ἡ σάρξ* in this clause means the whole of the anti-spiritual world of which *ἡ σὰρξ ἑαυτοῦ* was but a part.

θερίσει φθοράν. The dissolution that marks all created things (Rom. viii. 21), nowhere more apparent than in "flesh." But as *ἡ σάρξ* here is primarily moral, so also it is moral dissolution of which the Apostle is chiefly thinking; cf. Eph. iv. 22; Jude 10.

ὁ δὲ σπείρων εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα. Not the personal Spirit of God, but the Divine Spirit generally, precisely as in v. 17, 22. Yet no *ἑαυτοῦ* here, for "per nos sumus carnales, non spirituales" (Bengel).

ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος θερίσει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. The true side of the doctrine of "merit." *αἰώνιον*: see Moulton and Milligan in *Expositor* VII. 5, 1908, p. 174 for interesting quotations from the Papyri.

9. τὸ δὲ καλὸν ποιοῦντες. *δέ* in contrast to the doubtfulness of the double issue. *καλόν*, the good in fact and appearance.

μὴ ἐνκακῶμεν, "let us not be faint-hearted," 2 Th. iii. 13. "Weary" (A.V., R.V.) suggests fatigue, but *ἐνκακεῖν* refers to mental disinclination, cf. Polyb. iv. 19. 10. So Symmachus, Is. vii. 16 and elsewhere, uses it to translate *qutz*, "loathe." The *ἐκκακῶμεν* of the Received Text seems to be due to a faulty pronunciation rather than to be a distinct compound. See Lightfoot on 2 Th. iii. 13.

καιρῷ γὰρ ἰδίῳ, "at its own time," i.e. of harvest. For the omission of the article in designations of time see Luke xx. 10; 1 Tim. ii. 6; contrast Mark xii. 2 (see Win.-Schm. § 19. 6).

θερίσομεν μὴ ἐκλυόμενοι, "we shall reap if we faint not." Here comes the thought of fatigue, and that too great for strength. Mt. xv. 32 (‖Mk viii. 3); Heb. xii. 3, 5†; cf. 1 Mac. iii. 17 *τί δυνησόμεθα ὀλιγοστοὶ ὄντες πολεμῆσαι πρὸς πλῆθος τοσοῦτο; καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐκλελύμεθα ἀσιτοῦντες σήμερον*, and Judas' noble answer. The Greek Fathers interpreted the words "without fainting," i.e. of the heavenly reaping in contrast to the toil of earthly reapers, and so Tyndale ("For when the tyme is come, we shall repe with out werines"), but we should expect *οὐ* rather than *μή*, and the thought is not so appropriate to the context.

10. ἄρα οὖν, "accordingly therefore"; the "weaker ratiocinative force of *ἄρα* being supported by the collective power of *οὖν*" (Ellicott). In the N.T. the combination is found in St Paul's writings only, and eight times out of twelve in Romans.

ὡς καιρὸν ἔχωμεν. See notes on Textual Criticism. "While we have time," i.e. *ὡς* in the sense of *ἕως*, John xii. 35, 36. The subjunctive, making the statement indefinite, is found with *ὡς* here only without *ἄν*, so that possibly the *ω* of **ℵ*B** is a mere error for *ο*. But see Thackeray, *Grammar of O.T. Greek*, § 6. 28. See Blass, *Gram.* § 78. 3. Win.-Schm. § 5. 19. Cf. 2 "Clem. Rom." viii. *ὡς οὖν ἐσμὲν ἐπὶ γῆς, μετανοήσωμεν.* *ὡς ἄν* would be "when," Rom. xv. 24; 1 Cor. xi. 34, and, Field thinks (*Notes on the Translation of the N.T.*), is required if we are to obtain the translation "as we have opportunity." *καιρὸν*=a seasonable time for sowing, cf. *v.* 9.

ἐργαζώμεθα (Col. iii. 23 note). **τὸ ἀγαθὸν.** More ethical than *τὸ καλόν*, *v.* 9, and suggesting kindness.

πρὸς πάντας. For Christian love knows no limitation of object.

μάλιστα δὲ πρὸς τοὺς οἰκείους. So of members of an earthly household, 1 Tim. v. 8. Here of the heavenly as in Eph. ii. 19.

τῆς πίστεως. It is questionable whether the R.V. "toward them that are of the household of the faith" does not say more to English ears than the Greek intended. For "the faith" suggests "the doctrine" about Christ etc. But St Paul may well have meant "faith" generally speaking, *τῆς* being in reality due to the preceding *τοὺς*: "unto the members of the household that is characterized by faith." Faith in God, not "the faith" as a synonym for the Gospel, marks this household; see Luke xviii. 8, and probably even 2 Th. iii. 2. Faith is represented not as the master, nor as the material, of the house, but as a characteristic common to the members. For a somewhat similar genitive see ii. 7.

11—16. Autographic Summary,

the autograph continuing till v. 18.

A contrast of the aims of the false teachers and of his own. The cross as the means of the new creation in believers is all important.

(*v.* 11) The very size of my letters shows the importance of what I, Paul, write with mine own hand in the following verses. (*v.* 12) These men are urging you to be circumcised, not from any love to the Law as such, but only that they may not be persecuted (by Jews or Jewish-Gentiles) for professing the cross of Christ [Jesus]. (*v.* 13) Yes, this is their motive, for even the circumcision-party do not really care to keep the Law, but they wish you to be circumcised, that they may boast of their success in the very flesh of you Gentiles. (*v.* 14) Such is not my own aim. God forbid that I should boast (i.e. in converts or ought else) save in the cross endured by our Lord

Jesus Christ, the cross by which the very world has to me, I say, been crucified and I to the world. (*v.* 15) In this, and this alone, I boast, for through the cross comes the one thing of importance, not circumcision or uncircumcision, but a new creation to me and others. (*v.* 16) And so as many as shall take this principle for their standard and rule in daily life—Peace be upon them here and Mercy in the great day, even upon those who are the true Israel, the Israel of God.

11. **ἴδετε** (1 John iii. 1) **πηλίκοις.** See notes on Textual Criticism. "See, with what large letters." πηλ. Here in its strict sense of magnitude in dimension, Zec. ii. 2 (6) *bis*; contrast its metaphorical use in Heb. vii. 4; 4 Mac. xv. 22‡. The marginal *ἡλίκοις* appears to be less definite. But why does St Paul call attention to the size of his letters?

(*a*) Presumably to show the emphasis with which he writes and the importance of what he is saying. For larger letters were used in his day, as sometimes in our own, to lay stress on important parts of a document, especially in a public inscription. Ramsay (*Gal.* p. 466) refers to examples at Pisidian Antioch, and at Pompeii. So according to a papyrus of 265 B.C. a notice is to be put on a board *μεγάλοις γράμμασιν* (Moulton and Milligan, *Expositor*, VII. 6, 1908, p. 383). The verses from here to the end of the Epistle are so important a summary of St Paul's statements that they would justify the use of large letters. Gal. i.—vi. 10 may have been in cursive hand. If so the papyrus of July 24, 66 A.D., in the Cambridge University Library, Add. 4052 (reproduced in Grenfell and Hunt's *Oxyrhynchus Papyri* II. no. 246, and in Deissmann's *Licht vom Osten*, p. 112) gives the reverse case. Officials certify in cursive hand to the accuracy of the statements made in uncial by the writer of the letter.

(*b*) There is no connotation of ill-shapen letters (Chrysostom), either in *πηλίκοις* or the context, for it is not in *τῇ ἐμῇ χειρί* (vide infra) nor even in *στίγματα*, *v.* 17. Hence it is unnecessary to see in the word a suggestion either of St Paul's disregard of elegance, or of a reference to injury to his hand and so of suffering endured for Christ.

(*c*) Deissmann's explanation (still repeated in *Licht vom Osten*, pp. 105, 110) that St Paul says in playful irony, my large letters are for you children, belongs, as Ramsay rightly says, "to the region of pure comedy" (*Gal.* p. 466).

ὑμῖν. Probably the position is due to euphony, and *ὑμῖν* is still to be taken with *ἔγραψα*. Lightfoot, however, thinks that it is placed here to emphasize *πηλίκοις*, and translates: "how large, *mark you*."

γράμμασιν. (*a*) γράμματα does sometimes mean ἐπιστολή ("how large a letter," A.V.), see Ac. xxviii. 21; 1 Mac. v. 10; cf. Luke xvi. 6, 7; 2 Tim. iii. 15. In this case St Paul would be calling attention to the fact that he has written the whole of this Epistle with his own hand, as a proof of the trouble that he has taken for them. But then the dative is almost inexplicable. (*b*) Translate "letters" (2 Cor. iii. 7), referring to the form of writing.

ἔγραψα. Epistolary aorist as in Phm. 19, 21.

τῇ ἐμῇ χειρί, Phm. 19. Even in Phm. it probably does not refer to the whole letter; much less here. For St Paul's practice of writing closing salutations, and brief summary statements, with his own hand, as evidence of authenticity, see 2 Th. iii. 17; 1 Cor. xvi. 21; Col. iv. 18. Milligan on the passage in 2 Thess. (Appendix, Note A, p. 130) compares "the *σεσημείωμαι* (generally contracted into *σεση*), with which so many of the Egyptian papyrus-letters and ostraca close." See also Deissmann, *Licht vom Osten*, p. 105. In our Epistle there is no salutation, strictly speaking, and the summary statements are larger than elsewhere. But *vv.* 12—16 are a recapitulation of the whole Epistle. It seems unlikely that St Paul would write a whole Epistle in large letters, especially as he had others with him who could write for him (i. 2).

12. The absence of a connecting particle indicates that this is the writing to which St Paul refers in *v.* 11. It doubtless continues to the end of the Epistle.

ὅσοι (iii. 10, 27, *v.* 16) **θέλουσιν** (i. 7) **εὐπροσωπῆσαι‡.** Cf. *εὐπροσωπίζεσθαι* Ps. cxl. (cxli. 6†) in a Greek version in the Hexaplaric fragments; *εὐπρόσωπος*, LXX. Gen. xii. 11† of Sarah being "of fair appearance," which is used also of fair external appearance in contrast to the reality within. So Wetstein quotes Aristaenetus i. 1 *ἐνδεδυμένη μὲν εὐπροσωποτάτη, ἐκδῦσα δὲ ὅλη πρόσωπον φαίνεται.* Thus here the verb means "to be of fair and specious appearance." Bengel compares 2 Cor. v. 12. It is used in a moral sense, as here, also in a papyrus of 114 B.C. (Moulton, *Expositor*, Febr. 1903, p. 114, referred to in Deissmann, *Licht vom Osten*, p. 63).

ἐν σαρκί, "in earthly and visible things," almost equivalent to *ἐν κόσμῳ* (cf. *v.* 14), but *σάρξ* regards the individual and his mode and aim (*v.* 8) of existence (cf. iii. 3, v. 17), rather than the sphere in which he moves. It can hardly mean literal flesh, in the sense that they wish to be of fair and specious appearance in another person's flesh, i.e. by getting him circumcised (cf. *v.* 13; Rom. ii. 28), to which indeed the English "to *make* a fair show" lends itself.

οὗτοι ἀναγκάζουσιν, "these constrain." *ἀναγκ.* is short of absolute

compulsion, Luke xiv. 23. What they had failed to accomplish in the case of Titus, ii. 3, they are bringing to pass in yours.

ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι. Passive as in ii. 3.

μόνον, elliptical, ii. 10; not from any true love of the Law, but only etc.

ἵνα. In ii. 10 the parallel is only verbal. Here *ἵνα* has its full telic force.

τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ χριστοῦ [**Ἰησοῦ**]. The dative is hard, and is probably best explained as the dative of the occasion (2 Cor. ii. 12) "for professing the cross of Christ" (Lightfoot). Otherwise perhaps as approximating to the force of *διά* with the accusative; see Madvig § 41 (255), who quotes Thuc. III. 98, *Δημοσθένης τοῖς πεπραγμένοις ἐφοβεῖτο τοὺς Ἀθηναίους*. A. T. Robertson quotes this passage in evidence that the "instrumental" case sometimes expresses the idea of cause or ground (*Short Grammar*, p. 110).

— **μὴ διώκωνται.** The object of the dash in the text of W.H. is, as it seems, to call attention to the grossness of the purpose of the false leaders—not to be persecuted. For the various reading *διώκονται* (**ACG**) cf. ii. 4 (*καταδουλεύσουσιν*), iv. 17 (*ζηλοῦτε*), and the note on *ἔχωμεν*, *v.* 10. The false leaders therefore are Jewish Christians, who fear persecution at the hands of Jews, or of Gentiles stirred up by Jews. For although Gentiles would normally reckon circumcised Christians as Jews (who had a *religio licita*, see Jerome), yet if urged on by Jews they would persecute all Christians, Jewish Christians included.

13. οὐδὲ γὰρ. I attribute this unworthy reason of fear to them, for etc.

οἱ περιτεμνόμενοι. See notes on Textual Criticism. Passive, and timeless, "the circumcision party"; for the full force of the present is excluded by the fact that these evidently have themselves been circumcised. They are apparently the same as those of *v.* 12 (and therefore Jewish Christians), the *οὐδέ* referring to the whole clause, not to *οἱ περιτ.* only.

αὐτοὶ νόμον φυλάσσουσιν. *νόμον* is probably the Law of Moses; see ii. 16 note. Why do they not keep it? (*a*) Because of their distance from Jerusalem (Theodoret)? But St Paul's words imply blame, which then would hardly be credible. (*b*) Because no one can keep it, as they have themselves acknowledged by believing on Christ? But then St Paul would surely blame them directly for their inconsistency. (*c*) Because to keep the Law externally is not to keep it fully; it must be kept spiritually (v. 14)? But even this is to read too much into the words. (*d*) The simplest explanation is that they do not really try to keep it; their actions show insincerity (Lightfoot).

ἀλλὰ θέλουσιν ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι, "But they wish you to be circumcised," cf. *v.* 12.

ἵνα ἐν τῇ ὑμετέρᾳ σαρκὶ. *ὑμετ.* emphatic; because thus you are proved to be their disciples. They will boast "We have won Gentiles to acknowledge the binding character of the Law of Moses."

καυχήσωνται. Contrast not only the next verse but also Phil. iii. 3, 4. It is probable that few Jews of ancient or modern times would fail to pardon Jewish Christians their faith on Jesus if they also brought Gentile Christians to circumcision.

14. ἐμοὶ δὲ. Emphatic position for contrast with those of whom he has just spoken.

μὴ γένοιτο. With dative†, see Gen. xliv. 7; Josh. xxiv. 16 and cf. Mt. xv. 28.

καυχᾶσθαι εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ σταυρῷ *κ.τ.λ.* Which the false leaders dread (*v.* 12). Luther strangely understands the phrase to mean our sufferings for Christ. Chrysostom is especially good here.

δι' οὗ. The antecedent is probably *σταυρός*, cf. v. 24. It was this in which he boasted.

ἐμοὶ (emphatic as before). **κόσμος**, "the world." Anarthrous as in 2 Cor. v. 19; 2 Pet. ii. 5; Rom. iv. 13. But although as a translation "a world" is somewhat grossly inaccurate, yet the absence of the article (occurring, as this does, so very frequently with *κόσμος*) does suggest that the world at present, by its very constitution, is contrary to spiritual things. For the thought of the passage cf. Phil. iii. 7. "The world...is to me like yon felon slave, nailed to the cross, dying by a certain and shameful, if a lingering death. And I too am so regarded by the world" (Perowne).

ἐσταύρωται κἀγὼ κόσμῳ. Chrys. writes *οὐδὲν τῆς νεκρώσεως ταύτης μακαριώτερον· αὕτη γάρ ἐστι τῆς μακαρίας ζωῆς ἡ ὑπόθεσις.* Contrast the power of the world mentioned in iv. 3.

15. This verse is said by Euthalius (5th cent.), Syncellus (8th cent.), Photius (9th cent.) to be quoted from the *Ἀπόκρυφον Μωυσέως*, but the statement cannot now be tested. Charles, however, says (*Assumption of Moses*, 1897, p. xvii): "There can be no doubt that the borrowing is just the other way, and that this Apocryph is a Christian composition, of the general contents of which we have no knowledge." The passage is not contained in the portion of the *Assumption of Moses* that has come down to us, the date of which is placed by Charles between 7 and 30 A.D., i.e. earlier than our Epistle (p. lviii.).

οὔτε γὰρ. Cf. v. 6. I boast in nothing but the cross, *for* through this comes the new creation, which alone is of importance.

περιτομή...οὔτε ἀκροβυστία. Not circumcised and uncircumcised people, ii. 7, 8; cf. iii. 28, for St Paul is not speaking here of his independence of men; but circumcision as an action (to which "uncircumcision" is somewhat loosely appended). He attributes no importance to it in itself. Cf. Col. iii. 11 note.

τι ἔστιν. Win.-Schm. § 6, 9 *c* disputes this accentuation on the ground that *ἐστιν* here means neither "exists," nor (after *οὐκ*) "is possible," nor has other emphasis. Nestle accents *τί ἐστιν*. See the note on *τι ἰσχύει*, v. 6.

ἀλλὰ καινὴ κτίσις. A phrase found in Rabbinic literature, where it is a new "creature" (as probably in 2 Cor. v. 17) rather than a new "creation" (see Col. iii. 10 note). Here the parallel to *περιτομή* and *ἀκροβυστία* suggests that it is the latter, i.e. the process of new creation in an individual. Meyer gives a list of the characteristics of the *καινὴ κτίσις*, among them ii. 20, iii. 27, v. 6. For the allusion to the Creation compare also 2 Cor. iv. 6.

16. καὶ ὅσοι. Without restriction; whatever their nationality or past or even present behaviour. The *καί* makes an apodosis in thought though not in form; if a new creation then peace and mercy.

τῷ κανόνι τούτῳ, "by this rule," i.e. the maxim of *vv.* 14, 15 culminating in the principle that a *καινὴ κτίσις* is of all importance. For *κανών* see 2 Cor. x. 13, 15, 16; Judith xiii. 6 (8); Mic. vii. 4 and especially 4 Mac. vii. 21‡ *πρὸς ὅλον τὸν τῆς φιλοσοφίας κανόνα εὐσεβῶς φιλοσοφῶν.*

στοιχήσουσιν. See notes on Textual Criticism, v. 25 note. In the future tense lies an invitation. For its construction with a dative see Rom. iv. 12. Observe here the insistence on a holy life; yet "Deed" as determined by "Creed" of mind and heart.

εἰρήνη ἐπ' αὐτοὺς *κ.τ.λ.* An adaptation of Pss. cxxv. (cxxiv.) 5, cxxviii. (cxxvii.) 6. Compare the Palestinian recension of the last prayer of the Eighteen Benedictions (*Shemone 'esre*), "Set Thy peace upon Israel Thy people, and on Thy city and on Thine inheritance, and bless us, yea all of us as one man. Blessed be Thou, O LORD, who makest peace" (see Dalman, *Words of Jesus*, German edition, p. 301).

καὶ ἔλεος. This precise combination and order are unique. Contrast 1 Tim. i. 2; 2 Tim. i. 2; 2 John 3 and even Jude 2. The usual order is *ἔλ. κ. εἰρ.*, i.e. God's mercy as the ground of peace. Here apparently *εἰρ.* refers to the immediate and *ἔλ.* the final blessing; cf. 2 Tim. i. 18.

καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ τοῦ θεοῦ. The phrase is unique. The addition

of τοῦ θεοῦ to the old form excludes those who are of Israel and yet are not Israel (Rom. ix. 6); cf. Rev. ii. 9. The sentence forms a suitable close to an epistle which has endeavoured to distinguish clearly those who are and those who are not the true seed of Abraham (e.g. iii. 7, 29, iv. 21 sqq.). Apparently καὶ is epexegetic of ὅσοι... στοιχήσουσιν, and ὁ Ἰσρ. τ. θ. includes all true believers whatever their origin; and so, probably, ἡ περιτομή in Phil. iii. 3.

17. Nothing can trouble me; I belong to my master, Jesus.

A curious addition, illustrative of the strength of the emotion under which the Apostle wrote this Epistle. It is hardly a "note of denunciation," but is to show that his own acceptance of Jesus as his Lord and Master is so thorough that nothing can affect his determination to be His. But he puts this into an imperative form, cf. 1 Tim. iv. 12. It contains also a note of confidence in the ultimate triumph of his own efforts, and, by implication, of his teaching.

τοῦ λοιποῦ, "in future." Madvig, § 66 (276), Rem. 1, compares Thuc. iv. 98 *οὐ βλάψομεν τοῦ λοιποῦ ἔκοντες τὸ ἱερόν*. Compare *νυκτός, τῆς αὐτῆς ἡμέρας*. *τὸ λοιπόν* would, as it seems, mean "continuously during the future" (Mark xiv. 41; 1 Cor. vii. 29; Heb. x. 13) or only "finally," 2 Th. iii. 1; Phil. iii. 1. Zahn rather strangely interprets it not of time at all, but as referring to *v.* 16: "Let no one of the rest of Israel," cf. Ac. v. 13. He quotes in confirmation Marcion's text, *τῶν δὲ ἄλλων εἰκῆ κόπους μοι μηδεὶς παρεχέσθω*, who, however, probably omitted καὶ ἐπὶ τ. Ἰ. τ. θ.

κόπους (cf. κοπιάω iv. 11) **μοι μηδεὶς παρεχέτω**. For *κόπους παρέχειν* see Mt. xxvi. 10 (‖ Mark xiv. 6) and especially Luke xi. 7, and in the singular Luke xviii. 5†. Cf. *πόνον παρέχειν*, Plat. *Rep.* vii. 526 c; Herod. i. 177. Also Ecclus. xxix. 4, ℵA. Cf. *ἀγῶνα παρέχειν*, Isa. vii. 13. Deissmann (*Bible Studies*, p. 354) quotes an incantation from the papyri, *ἐάν μοι ὁ δεῖνα κόπους παράσχῃ*. So Hermas *Vis.* iii. 3. 2 *μηκέτι μοι κόπους πάρεχε περὶ ἀποκαλύψεως*.

ἐγὼ γάρ. Still emphatic. See also below.

τὰ στίγματα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. *στίγμα* is found elsewhere in the Greek Bible only in Cant. i. 11, where the phrase "with studs (lit. points) of silver" is translated *μετὰ στιγμάτων τοῦ ἀργυρίου*. Cf. a Greek Hexaplaric version of Judg. v. 30. St Paul means that his body bears traces of suffering endured for Christ, but it is very uncertain in what way he regards them: (*a*) as brands set on a slave by his master. The marks are proofs that he belongs to Christ, and that Christ sets him all his tasks and is finally responsible, and will at last make him succeed. He is completely identified with his Master's interests.

For this custom of branding see the *Code of Khammurabi*, §§ 226, 227, and quotations in Wetstein. Ramsay (*Gal.* p. 472) says that such marks may still be seen in Turkey as a relic of the time before slavery was abolished there.

(*b*) Another explanation, on the whole more probable, but not necessarily excluding the thought of slavery, is that of sacred signs set on things or persons under the protection of a god. See reff. in Wetstein and also 3 Mac. ii. 29, in a decree against the Jews, *τοὺς δὲ ἀπογραφομένους χαράσσεσθαι, καὶ διὰ πυρὸς εἰς τὸ σῶμα παρασήμῳ Διονύσῳ κισσοφύλλῳ*. This suggests consecration and therefore immunity from all ordinary claims and molestation. Deissmann (*Bible Studies*, p. 360 note) compares the emphatic *ἐγώ* to the equally emphatic *anok* of some incantations. He also thinks St Paul regards his marks as amulets (see below).

τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. Not the official (cf. even *v.* 18) but the personal name, perhaps to recall both the sufferings that Jesus Himself bore and the triumphant issue of them. There may thus even be some allusion to the marks recorded in John xx. 27. The thought is probably that of 2 Cor. iv. 10 (see also Col. i. 24 note on *τῶν θλίψεων τοῦ* Χριστοῦ), that St Paul's sufferings are a reproduction of the sufferings of the Lord Jesus, in toil etc., so far as in his personal life these can be reproduced, and so reproduced they mark him as belonging to Jesus primarily as Master, perhaps also as the Source of his life. Jerome recalling the sufferings mentioned in 2 Cor. xi. 23 sqq. contrasts these with the mark of circumcision.

ἐν τῷ σώματί μου. He will not use *σάρξ* with its un-Christlike connotation, *vv.* 12, 13.

βαστάζω, *v.* 2. Here with some connotation of solemnity in bearing trophies or royal standards (see Chrysostom). The word is used in an incantation quoted by Deissmann of *carrying* an amulet (*Bible Studies*, p. 358). Cf. *περιφέροντες* in 2 Cor. iv. 10.

18. Valediction.

ἡ χάρις. Though *ἡ χάρις* is found at, or near, the close of each of St Paul's Epistles, it is still true that "Hoc congruit cum tota epistola" (Bengel).

τοῦ κυρίου [ἡμῶν] (see *v.* 14) **Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.** The full phrase occurs in Rom. xvi. 20 (W.H. marg.); 1 Th. v. 28; 2 Th. iii. 18 only. Compare also the note on Col. iv. 18.

μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος ὑμῶν, Phil. iv. 23; Phm. 25† note; cf. 2 Tim. iv. 22. St Paul's usual phrases are *μεθ' ὑμῶν*, *μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν*.

The mention of πνεῦμα seems in our Epistle to be a final reminder that their true life lies elsewhere than in the σάρξ and things pertaining thereto.

ἀδελφοί, i. 11 note. Here only in the valediction. Ita mollitur totius epistolae severitas (Bengel). Similarly St Paul closes 1 Cor. with an expression of love for all his readers, in Christ Jesus. Thus our verse suggests even 2 Cor. xiii. 13, the grace of the Lord Jesus [Christ], and the love of God the Father of all believers, and the fellowship given by the Holy Spirit.

The absence of any personal greetings is doubtless due to the same cause as their absence in Eph., viz. the fact that both Epistles are circular letters to several towns.

ἀμήν. Genuine at the end of an epistle elsewhere in Rom. only. Here it is due to the solemn earnestness with which he pleads. His final word is a prayer.

APPENDIX.

Note A.

Arabia in i. 17 *and* iv. 25.

The terms Arabia and Arabians, as used during the first century A.D., referred not only to the peninsula proper including the Sinaitic peninsula (iv. 25), but also especially to the kingdom of the Nabathaeans. So Josephus expressly in *Antt.* i. 12. 4 § 221. He also speaks of Arabia being on the east of Peraea (*B.J.* iii. 3. 3 [§ 47]), of its being visible from the Temple towers (*B. J.* v. 4. 3 [§ 160]), and of its limit in the country of Gamalitis (*Antt.* xviii. 5. 1 § 113). The Nabathaeans, who presumably came from a more southern part, were settled in Petra B.C. 312 (if not even earlier, in the first half of the 5th cent. B.C., see Mal. i. 3), and from that time came into frequent touch with the Seleucid, Egyptian, Jewish, and Roman rulers, holding their own with some ease, on account of the natural difficulties of their country. The limits of their kingdom changed, but in the first century A.D. extended as far north as the neighbourhood of Damascus. Damascus itself was under the suzerainty of Rome, but the cessation of Roman coinage there after 33—34 until 62 A.D. makes it probable that during those years it was in the hands of the Arabians, probably ceded to Aretas IV. by Caligula. Thus St Paul's notice, 2 Cor. xi. 32, is so far confirmed. See further Schürer, English Translation, I. ii., pp. 345 sqq., C. H. Turner in Hastings, *D.B.* i. 416, and Nöldeke in Hastings-Selbie, *D.B.* s.v. Arabia.

It is then clear, if the language of Josephus is sufficient guide, that when St Paul speaks of spending two years in Arabia he may mean anywhere in the kingdom of the Nabathaeans, from near Damascus down to the Sinaitic peninsula. As he does not give any closer definition he probably wandered from place to place. He may even have gone as far south as Mt Sinai, but we know too little of the possibilities of travelling at that time in Petra and the districts bordering upon it to be able to say that he could do so. It may be doubted whether the sentimental reason of visiting the scene of the giving of the Law would have appealed to him just after his conversion. The case of Elijah was wholly different: to him the revelation to Moses was the highest conceivable; not so to St Paul.

Note B.

Gal. ii. 1—10 *in relation to* Ac. xv. 4—29.

It has been asserted that it would be a suppression of the truth if St Paul omitted one of his visits to Jerusalem in Gal. i. 17—ii. 10 and that therefore the visit recorded in ii. 1—10 must be his second visit, mentioned in Ac. xi. 29, 30. But this is to misunderstand the object of St Paul's enumeration. He does not seem to have had any interest in his visits to Jerusalem as such, but in his independence of the older Apostles, and if for some reason he did not see them on his second visit—either because of their absence, or because his visit was purely to the administrators of the funds—he would quite naturally omit this visit. That he did not see them on that second visit seems plainly indicated by the wording of Ac. xi. 30. There is therefore no *a priori* necessity for identifying the visit of Gal. ii. 1—10 with that of Ac. xi. 29, 30, and we are free to consider the theory that it is the same as that of Ac. xv., the occasion of the conference in Jerusalem.

I. There are however many points of difference between the two reports.

1. St Paul says (ii. 2) that he went up by revelation; St Luke (Ac. xv. 2) that he was sent by the Church at Antioch (*ἔταξαν ἀναβαίνειν Παῦλον κ.τ.λ.*). But the two statements are not incompatible, especially if the revelation was made to the Church.

2. St Paul says that he took Titus, and enlarges on the question of his circumcision. St Luke never mentions him either in Ac. xv. or anywhere else. Observe however that St Paul uses a term (*συμπαραλαβών*) which implies that Titus was only a subordinate (see notes).

3. "False brethren" (ii. 4) seems too harsh a title to apply to the Jewish Christians of Ac. xv. 1. But, whatever the motive of these may have been, the issue of their teaching was certainly contrary to the Gospel, and if St Paul saw this, and the whole of our Epistle proves him likely to do so, he might easily regard them as "false brethren."

4. St Paul speaks of a private interview with "them of repute," apparently the Three; St Luke rather of a public meeting. But it may be noticed that St Paul's language (*κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ*) implies a public meeting of some kind, and that St Luke implies two public meetings (xv. 4, 6). Judging from the analogy of most public conferences it is probable that they would be preceded, or accompanied, by private interviews.

5. St Paul (ii. 10) speaks of insistence by the Three on his remembering the poor, which, he adds, he was zealous to do. St Luke makes no mention of this. His second visit indeed had the ministry to the poor of Jerusalem for its special object, but the language of Gal. ii. 10 would be extraordinary if descriptive of that mission. It would also have been most ungracious of the Three to insist on this when he had just brought money for them to distribute.

6. St Paul makes no allusion to the decrees about food etc., made at the Council, and disseminated by its letter (Ac. xv. 20, 29). This would, we must confess, be strange if, with Zahn, we date the Epistle soon after the Council (see Introd., p. xxxii.), but not if some years had elapsed, as is more probable. During that time it had become increasingly evident to St Paul that it was impossible to make such decrees binding on Gentile converts, even if they had ever been more than advisory.

7. St Paul speaks of his dispute with St Peter immediately after describing this visit, and it is urged that if the passage ii. 1—10 refers to Ac. xv. it is passing strange that St Peter should so soon have fallen back, and that therefore St Paul in ii. 1—10 really refers to his second visit (Ac. xi. 29, 30). But if St Paul's order is not chronological (see the Commentary) this argument falls to the ground.

II. Even if some doubt be felt about some of the answers to the difficulties now just stated, the points of similarity between the narratives of St Paul and St Luke are enough to make us decide in favour of the theory that Gal. ii. 1—10 and Ac. xv. 4—29 refer to the same events.

1. The chief persons are the same, Barnabas and Paul on the one hand, James and Peter on the other. The fact that St Paul also mentions St John, but not as taking any lead, is hardly an objection. At any rate none of the Three are mentioned in Ac. xi. 29, 30.

2. The subject of the discussion is the same, the freedom of Gentile converts from the Law. If too, as is probable, St Paul's dispute with St Peter (ii. 11—14) chronologically precedes ii. 1—10, the occasion of the discussion is mentioned in nearly similar words, the presence of "certain from James," ii. 12, and of some who had "come down from Judaea," xv. 1, cf. 24.

3. The general character also of the discussion was the same; a prolonged and hard fought contest.

4. The general result was the same; liberty of the Gentile converts and agreement of the Three with St Paul.

5. Lastly, the dates agree. The second visit (Ac. xi. 29, 30) took place before the death of Herod Agrippa I in 44 A.D. and the mention

of fourteen years in ii. 1 makes it impossible to place the events of ii. 1—10 so early as that. For if we understand the fourteen years of ii. 1 to mean fourteen years from St Paul's conversion, this would throw back his conversion to 31 or even 30 A.D., which is impossible; while if, as is probable, the fourteen years date from the end of the first visit to Jerusalem, i.e. some three years after his conversion, the difficulty is even greater.

6. In spite therefore of acknowledged difficulties—such, after all, as are to be expected when events are related from very different standpoints and with very different objects—it is in every way better to hold to the usual opinion that St Paul in Gal. ii. 1—10 refers to the events recorded by St Luke in Ac. xv. 4—29, than to say that he refers to those recorded in Ac. xi. 29, 30. It is hardly worth while discussing other theories, according to which the situation of Gal. ii. 1—10 is that of Ac. xviii. 22 or xxi. 17.

NOTE C.

Legal Customs mentioned in this Epistle.

1. *Adoption.*

Adoption was not a Hebrew practice and there is no word in Hebrew for it. But it was extremely common in the Graeco-Roman world. Deissmann (*Bible Studies*, p. 239) speaks of innumerable examples of the term *υἱοθεσία* in the pre-Christian Inscriptions of the islands of the Ægean Sea, in the formula *A son of B, κατ' υἱοθεσίαν δέ son of C*. The figure of speech therefore would be readily understood by everyone in St Paul's time[1].

There were however two distinct systems of adoption, one early Greek, the other typically Roman. According to the former, adoption was primarily, in failure of a son by the course of nature, to ensure the observance of religious rites by the adopted son. Thus heirship of property was a secondary consideration. A man was heir only if he was a son by nature or by adoption. Further, the adopter had no power to revoke the adoption.

[1] Ramsay writes with reference to ii. 6—9: "The idea that they who follow the principle of Faith are sons of Abraham, whatever family they belonged to by nature, would certainly be understood by the Galatians as referring to the legal process called Adoption, *υἱοθεσία*" (*Gal.* p. 337).

The Roman system had originally been much the same, but long before Christian times it had become different. Property, as it seems, might be willed away apart from sons, sonship by nature or adoption was no necessary prelude to inheritance. Also the adopter had to buy the adopted from his natural father, though the purchase (repeated thrice) seems to have been in historic times only a legal fiction (see iv. 5 note). Further, the adopter might at any time revoke the adoption.

In iii. 7—9 it must be acknowledged that of the two systems the early Greek is indicated rather than the Roman. But it is extremely improbable that the South Galatians of St Paul's time practised the early Greek system. For it seems to have become decadent. The papyri give examples of inheritance being willed without adoption (even Isaeus at Athens c. 370 B.C. speaks of this), and the Code of Gortyna, published about B.C. 450, even permits the adopter to revoke adoption by simply announcing this from the stone in the Agora before the assembled citizens. Schmiedel even says, "So far as we have been able to discover, it is not possible, in the Greek sphere, to point to any area, however limited, within which prevailed that irrevocability which Ramsay (*Gal.* p. 351) without qualification speaks of as 'a characteristic feature of Greek law'" (*Encycl. Bib.* c. 1609).

The Greek and the Roman laws of adoption are stated by Woodhouse in the *Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics* (I. 107 sqq.). See also Schmiedel *Enc. Bib.* cc. 1608 sq., and especially Dr Dawson Walker's masterly essay on *The Legal Terminology in the Epistle to the Galatians* in his *Gift of Tongues*, pp. 127—134.

2. *The διαθήκη in Greek Law.*

Akin to the question of Adoption in St Paul's time is that of the Disposition or Will (see iii. 15 note), of which indeed Adoption was one form. Ancient Greek law is said to have differed from the later Roman law in requiring the public confirmation of "Wills," and in their irrevocability, but even if this be true it is questionable how long the Greek law remained in force and especially whether it was in force in Asia Minor in St Paul's time.

On the words: "When it has been confirmed," iii. 15, Ramsay writes, "Every Will had to be passed through the Record Office of the city. It was not regarded in the Greek law as a purely private document, which might be kept anywhere and produced when the

testator died. It must be deposited, either in the original or in a properly certified copy, in the Record Office; and the officials there were bound to satisfy themselves that it was a properly valid document before they accepted it. If there was an earlier will the later must not be accepted, unless it was found not to interfere with the preceding one. That is a Greek, not a Roman custom. There was no such provision needed in Roman law, for the developed Roman will might be revoked and changed as often as the testator chose; and the latest Will cancelled all others" (Ramsay, *Gal.*, pp. 354 sq.). Further, "as the Galatian Will is unlike the Roman and like the Greek, it is clear that Greek law must have been established among the people to whom Paul was writing" (p. 354).

Dawson Walker however makes it clear that (*a*) the public confirmation of wills was not customary at Athens, where wills were deposited with friends, and their contents remained unknown till the death of the testator; (*b*) at Athens in the 4th cent. B.C. διαθῆκαι so deposited could, as it seems, be demanded back to be destroyed, or declared no longer valid. Greek wills indeed found in the Fajum etc. often contain clauses that the testator is free to alter or invalidate, which would seem to imply that the opposite was customary, but this is evidence of a very negative character. It is more probable that the Syro-Roman Law Book of the fifth century A.D. represents the custom prevailing in Asia Minor in the first century: "If a man makes a will, and he who made it makes known in brief the determination that he has formed to make another will, then is the first that he made no longer valid" (Bruns and Sachau's edition, p. 15, quoted by Dawson Walker, *loc. cit.*, p. 142).

We cannot therefore press iii. 15 to indicate that the recipients of the letter were persons who followed specifically Greek customs and belonged to South Galatia rather than to the North.

3. *Guardians and Curators, and the Coming of Age.*

In iv. 2 St Paul says that the heir is under personal guardians and curators of property (see notes) until the time appointed by the father. What relation do these statements hold to the Greek and the Roman law, and what light is thrown by this relation upon the locality of the recipients of the Epistle?

(1) *Personal guardians* (ἐπίτροποι) *and curators of property* (οἰκονόμοι). In Roman law the father might choose the guardians, but not the curators who were appointed by the State. In purely Greek law

the father could appoint both, but there seems to have been no difference in the duties of ἐπίτροποι and οἰκονόμοι.

In the Syrian Law Book, dating from the fifth century but incorporating much material that is older, the distinction of ἐπίτροποι and *curatores* appears to be made, but the father appoints both. It has been argued that this book is Seleucid (therefore practically Greek) and that therefore St Paul is writing to people who were under Greek influence (Ramsay, *Gal.*, pp. 391—393). But the evidence for the Seleucid origin of this Law Book is extremely hypothetical. The book is rather purely Roman, with a certain amount of alteration due to later influence. The fact therefore that St Paul presupposes in his readers an acquaintance with the practice that the father appoints both guardians and curators shows only that he is writing to people who did not observe the strictest and most classical form of Roman law. This is to be expected in North and South Galatia alike. But the distinction between the two offices (implied by St Paul's use of the two words) points rather to North Galatia (if it be true that Roman influence prevailed there) than to the South.

(2) "*The time appointed by the father.*"

It has been already shown in the Notes that even in Roman law the father had some choice in this. St Paul's words therefore do not favour the opinion that the Epistle was addressed to readers who were accustomed to Greek law rather than Roman.

On the whole question Dr Dawson Walker's judicial remarks are worth quoting: "The conclusion to which we are strongly inclined is that St Paul's legal allusions will be ultimately found to be generally grounded on the usages of Roman Civil Law....How does this bear on the precise destination of the Epistle? To the present writer it seems to have no effective bearing on the question at all. We recall, on the one hand, Ramsay's emphatic assertion that 'as North Galatia grew in civilisation it was not Greek, but Roman manners and organisation that were introduced' [*Gal.*, p. 373]. We recall, on the other hand, his admission in connection with South Galatia, that in regard to the two Roman colonies, Antioch and Lystra, it might be maintained that their new foundation implied a Romanisation of society [*Gal.*, p. 374]. To a certain extent it did so; actual Italian settlers would not abandon their Occidental ideas of family and inheritance. It seems very probable, therefore, that whether the Christian communities to which the Epistle was sent were situated in North or in South Galatia, there would be a sufficiently strong Roman environment to make such general allusions as St Paul makes to Roman Civil Law quite intelligible. We therefore conclude that the legal

allusions in the Epistle are indecisive. There is nothing in them that bears so directly on the question of the locality of the Galatian Churches as to enable us to say decisively whether the Epistle was sent to North or to South Galatia" (*The Gift of Tongues* etc., pp. 174 sq.). See also Schmiedel, *Encycl. Bib.* cc. 1608 sqq.

Note D.

Archbishop Temple on iii. 20.

"I prefer to take the argument in this sense. The law was ordained for a temporary purpose and showed its temporary character by being given through a Mediator. For God, being the eternal unity, can make no abiding covenant with any except those whom He so unites with Himself as to exclude the notion of a Mediator altogether. Or to put it in another way—a mediator implies separation, and a covenant made through a mediator implies perpetual separation while the covenant lasts. Such a covenant therefore cannot be eternal, for God the Eternal One cannot allow perpetual separation from Himself." A letter in 1852 to the Rev. Robert Scott, afterwards Dean of Rochester (*Life of Archbishop Temple*, II. p. 494).

Note E.

νόμος and ὁ νόμος.

In this Epistle *νόμος* is found twenty times without, and nine times (excluding vi. 2) with, the article. It is agreed that *ὁ νόμος* always (in this Epistle) means the Mosaic Law, but what of *νόμος*? Does this mean law in the abstract, law in general, of which indeed the Mosaic is the greatest example, or does it mean the Mosaic Law itself?

If St Paul had been a Greek or a Roman we should have unhesitatingly replied that the former of these alternatives was to be accepted. But St Paul was primarily, and above all things, a Jew, and we have to consider Jewish modes of thought and forms of expression rather than Greek or Roman. Now the Hebrew *Tôrah*, of which *νόμος* is the recognised and nearly invariable rendering in the LXX., is used frequently of the Mosaic Law, written or oral

(even without the article)[1], but very seldom, if ever, of law in general. We cannot help therefore being very suspicious of the interpretation of *νόμος* by law in general, favoured though it is by many scholars. St Paul as a Jew was little likely to turn to abstract modes of thought; he would prefer the more vivid, and have in mind a specific example rather than a general idea. Thus a heathen is to him *ἄνομος* (1 Cor. ix. 21), without the Torah, and the heathen *τὰ μὴ νόμον ἔχοντα*, even though when they perform unwittingly the things contained in the Law they are a law to themselves (Rom. ii. 14).

We conclude therefore that in all probability St Paul always had the Mosaic Law in mind when he employed *νόμος*, unless some other meaning is definitely expressed by the context. Thus in certain cases, especially after prepositions (ii. 19, 21, iii. 11, 18 (?), 23, iv. 4 sq., 21, v. 18; cf. Rom. v. 13, where *ἄχρι νόμου* corresponds to *μέχρι Μωυσέως* in *v.* 14) and after substantives without the article (ii. 16, iii. 2, 5, 10; cf. Rom. ii. 25; Jas. ii. 11, iv. 11), we must translate *νόμος* by "the Law," meaning thereby the Mosaic Law.

On the other hand we do not intend to deny all force to the absence of the article. The absence lays stress on the quality rather than the thing in itself. "It is not the Law as the Mosaic Law, but the Mosaic Law as a law" (Winer-Schmiedel, § 19. 13 *h*; cf. § 18. 4 *g*)[2].

Note F.

πνεῦμα and τὸ πνεῦμα.

St Paul's use of *πνεῦμα* in the Epistle is perplexing, and is complicated, not explained, by the presence or absence of the article, the secret of his use perhaps being that he did not make in his own mind that sharp distinction which we make between the fully personal holy Being, whom we call the Holy Ghost, and that form of His activity which we term spirit. If only it were permissible to see in the presence of the article an indication that St Paul intended the former, and in its absence the latter, a decision in each case would be easy, but facts do not lend themselves to so mechanical a method. The absence of the article suggests quality and its presence

[1] e.g. Mechilta on Ex. xv. 2, "'Jah is my strength and song': 'my strength' here means 'the Law.'" *éjn ozzi ella tórah.*

[2] Es wird nicht das Gesetz als das mosaische, sondern das mosaische als ein Gesetz bezeichnet.

definition, but the reference of the definition is to be determined by many things, notably the context.

St Paul indeed does not speak of spirit in contrast to mere matter. The nearest approach to this is iii. 3 (*πνεῦμα*). But even there *σάρξ* is not the material flesh as such, but the sensuous, with its interests in this world, compared with that higher influence and mode of life which may be termed spirit. Such a contrast of "spirit" to "flesh" is found also in iv. 29, v. 16, 18, 25 and probably even in v. 5 (all *πνεῦμα*), and also, as it seems, in certain cases where the article is used, v. 17 *bis* and perhaps vi. 8 *bis*.

In one passage St Paul plainly has in mind Him whom we call the Holy Ghost, iv. 6 (*τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ*), and we may perhaps allow our less subtle minds to suppose that he intended this also in iii. 2, 5, 14 (all *τὸ πνεῦμα*). In v. 22 (*τὸ πνεῦμα*), while there is a strong contrast to *σάρξ*, the personal activity of the Holy Ghost seems, on the whole, to be intended. In vi. 18 *τὸ πνεῦμα ὑμῶν* signifies the higher part of each believer, or perhaps of each man; in vi. 1 *πνεῦμα* is used not so much metaphorically as properly, i.e. of the higher, spiritual, mode of life defined afterwards by the special grace under consideration (*πνεῦμα πραΰτητος*).

On the possibility of *πνεῦμα* without the article "expressing clearly and definitely the Holy Spirit in the full personal sense" see further Bp Chase's additional note to his *Confirmation in the Apostolic Age*. But there seems to be no example of this use in our Epistle.

INDICES

I. GENERAL.

Abraham, iii. 6–9
Adoption, pp. 147 sq.
Alms, collection of, p. xxi; ii. 10
Angels, the law given by means of them, iii. 19; not included under στοιχεῖα, iv. 3
Antioch of Pisidia, the secondary capital of the Province of Galatia, p. xiii; St Paul's speech at, p. xxix; p. 88
Ἀπόκρυφον Μωυσέως, alleged quotation from, vi. 15
Arabia, p. xx; i. 17; p. 105; no reason to think St Paul went to Mt Sinai, p. 144
Asterius, his inaccuracy, p. xxix

Barnabas, probably took no part in the evangelization of the Galatians, pp. xxvii sq.; ii. 1
Brothers of the Lord, i. 19

Celts, fanciful argument derived from the supposition that the Galatians of the Epistle were Celts rather than Germans, p. xxx
Christ, as mediator, p. 77; His life in the believer, iv. 19
Chronology, iii. 17
Cilicia, p. xx; i. 21
Circumcision, said to be necessary, v. 2
Coming of age, pp. 149 sqq.
Confirmation, possible allusion to, iii. 2; cf. p. 90
Council of Jerusalem, p. xxxvii
Covenant, the word so translated means 'deed of gift,' 'disposition,' iii. 15
Curators, pp. 149 sqq.
Curse, term applied to Christ, iii. 13

Dative, of the occasion, vi. 12

Eighteen Benedictions, the, p. 140
Ephesian Elders, St Paul's address to, p. xxxv
Evil eye, iii. 1

Faith, its relation to the Law, iii. 6; cf. p. 114
Faithful, iii. 9
Fides formata, the doctrine of forensic justification by this cannot be based on v. 6 (p. 114)
Freedom, importance in this Epistle, but reference to it not more suitable to South than to North Galatia, p. xxviii; v. 13; obtained by Christ, v. 1, cf. iv. 5

Gaianus, p. xxvii
Galatia, North, early Christianity in, pp. xxvi sq.

Galatia, South, early Christianity in, p. xxvi
Galatians, possible derivations of the word, p. xi
Galatians, Ep. to, its resemblances to 2 Cor. and Rom., pp. xxxiii sq.; date, pp. xxxi–xxxv, l; the reason for writing it, pp. xxxvi sq.; its permanent value, pp. xl sq.; canonicity and genuineness, pp. xlii sqq.
Gentiles, more sinful than Jews, ii. 15; G. and the Gospel, pp. 66 sq.
Guardians, pp. 149 sqq.

Hagar, St Paul recalls the meaning not of the word but of the thought, p. 105
Heathen, had no teaching priests, p. 132; their religions as Law, p. 93
Heir, his coming of age, pp. 87 sq., 150
Hort, Dr, held the N. Galatian theory to the last, p. xvii

Illyricum, p. xx
Inheritance, iii. 18
Inscriptions, evidence as to use of words Galatia, Galatians, pp. xvii sq.

James, i. 19; "some from," ii. 12
Jerome, follows Origen's commentary, pp. xxix sq.
Jerusalem, the heavenly, iv. 26
Jewish party among the early Christians—their arguments, pp. xxxvi sq.
Jews, in Galatia, p. xxvii; misunderstand the true aim of the Law, p. 50
Justification, Roman Catholic statement of, p. 49; cf. p. 114

Law, and the Law, pp. 47, 151 sq.; the Oral L., i. 14; the L., its burden, p. 50; the L. drives to God, ii. 19; the L. to show the tendency of human nature, p. 75; the L. as a "paedagogue," iii. 24, 25; the L. may be even a hindrance, v. 23; the L. not kept by the False Leaders because of their insincerity, vi. 13; the L. of Christ, vi. 2
Legal customs mentioned in the Epistle, pp. 147 sq.
Letters, autographic certifications appended to documents, pp. 136 sq.
Lord's Prayer, an echo of the, i. 4
Love, by it faith is made operative, v. 6, cf. p. 131

Marcion's edition of the Pauline Epistles, p. xlii
Mediator, iii. 19, 20, p. 151

Names, absence of, in salutation and in close of the Epistle, i. 2

Oral, the Oral Law, i. 14
Origen, almost certainly held N. Galatian theory, p. xxx

Patristic evidence, unanimous in favour of N. Galatian theory, pp. xxix sq.
Paul, St, and official Roman terminology, pp. xix sqq.; his visits to North Galatia, pp. xxii sqq.; the nature of his illness, pp. xxiii sq., 96; perhaps it affected his eyes, iv. 15; St Barnabas not with him in the evangelization of Galatia, p. xxvii; his companions in evangelizing the Galatians, i. 8; chronology of part of his life, p. 1; his teaching not grasped by the early Church, p. xli (cf. also the Preface); was his mother tongue Greek? p. 90;

compares himself to a mother, iv. 19; his use of "allegory," p. 103; accused of change, p. 117; his visits to Jerusalem, pp. 145 sqq.
Peter, St, his use of the word "Galatia," p. xvii; incident at Antioch before the Council, ii. 11
Pharisee, connotation of the word, i. 15

Rabbinic methods of interpretation, pp. 72 sq., 102, 120

Scripture, personified, iii. 8
Seed, seeds, iii. 16
Slaves, not to be re-enslaved after manumission, ii. 4; freedom by "slavery" to a god, p. 89; branded, p. 141
Sonship, Greek and Roman laws of, iii. 7; pp. 147 sqq.
Spirit and The Spirit, pp. 152 sq.
Spitting for fear of infection, p. 97
Syria, p. xx; i. 21

Testament, see Covenant
Thekla, pp. xxvi, xxviii
Timothy, supposed reference to his circumcision, i. 8

Titus, ii. 1; never circumcised, ii. 3
Tôrah, pp. 151 sq.
Traditions, i. 14
Trokmi, pp. xii, xviii
Tutor, iii. 24

Will, see Covenant
"Will" in Greek Law, pp. 148 sq.
Woman, a Jew thanks God that he is not a, iii. 28

II. SOME GREEK WORDS EXAMINED IN THE NOTES.

Αββά, iv. 6
ἀγαθά, of temporal blessings, vi. 6
ἀγάπη, v. 22
Ἄγαρ, iv. 24, 25
ἄγγελος, i. 8; iii. 19; iv. 14
ἀδελφός, i. 2, 11
ἀθετέω, ii. 21
αἵρεσις, v. 20
ἀκοή, iii. 2
ἀκούω, iv. 21
ἀκυρόω, iii. 17
ἀληθεύω, iv. 16
ἀλληγορέω, iv. 24
ἄλλος, i. 6
ἁμαρτωλός, ii. 15
ἄν, omission of, p. 98 (see ἐάν)
ἀναβαίνω, ii. 1
ἀνάθεμα, i. 8
ἀναπληρόω, vi. 2
ἀναστατόω, v. 12
ἀναστροφή, i. 13
ἀνατίθημι, ii. 2
ἀνόητος, iii. 1
ἀντίκειμαι, v. 17
ἄνωθεν, iv. 9
ἀπό, iv. 24; v. 4
ἀποκαλύπτειν, i. 16
ἀποκάλυψις, i. 12
ἀποκόπτω, v. 12
ἀπορέω, iv. 20
ἀπόστολος, i. 1
ἄρα οὖν, vi. 10
Ἀραβία, i. 17; iv. 25 (see Arabia)
ἀρέσκω, i. 10
ἄρτι, i. 9, 10
ἀφορίζω, i. 15; ii. 12
ἀφορμή, v. 13

βαπτίζομαι εἰς χριστόν, iii. 27
βάρος, p. 132
βασιλεία θεοῦ, v. 21
βασκαίνω, iii. 1
βαστάζω, v. 10; vi. 17
βιβλίον, iii. 10

Γαλατικός, pp. xxii sq.
γινώσκω, iv. 9 *bis*
γίνομαι, to be born, iv. 4
γνωρίζω, i. 11
γράμμα, vi. 11
γραφή, ἡ, iii. 8

δέ, iii. 8; iv. 20
δεξίας δοῦναι, ii. 9
διά, of interval of time, ii. 1
διαθήκη, iii. 15; p. 74; iv. 24; the δ. in Greek Law, pp. 148 sq.
διαμένω, ii. 5
διατάσσω, iii. 19
δικαιόω, ii. 16 *ter*
διό, iv. 31
διώκω, iv. 29
δοκιμάζειν, vi. 4
οἱ δοκοῦντες, ii. 2
δοξάζω, i. 24

ἐάν for ἄν, v. 10
ἐὰν καί, vi. 1
ἐὰν μή, ii. 16
εἰ μή, i. 19

εἰρήνη, i. 3
εἰς, w. accus., in relation to dative, iii. 14
εἷς, of God, iii. 20
ἐκβάλλω, iv. 30
ἐκκλείω, iv. 17
ἐκκλησία, i. 2; ἡ ἐ. τοῦ θεοῦ, i. 13
ἐκλύομαι, vi. 9
ἐκπίπτω, v. 4
ἐκπτύω, iv. 14
ἐλευθερία, ii. 4; v. 1, 13
Ἕλλην, ii. 3
ἐλπὶς δικαιοσύνης, v. 5
ἐμμένω, iii. 10
ἐνάρχομαι, iii. 3
ἐνδύομαι χριστόν, iii. 27
ἐνεργέω, ii. 8; iii. 5; v. 6
ἐνευλογίζομαι, iii. 8
ἐνέχω, v. 1
ἕνι, iii. 28
ἐνιαυτός, iv. 10
ἐνίστημι, i. 4
ἐνκακέω, vi. 9
ἐνκόπτω, v. 7
ἐξαγοράζω, iv. 5
ἐξαιρεῖν, i. 4
ἐξαποστέλλω, iv. 4
ἐξουθενέω, iv. 14
ἐπαγγελία, iii. 14
ἔπειτα, i. 18
ἐπιδιατάσσομαι, iii. 15
ἐπιμένω, i. 18
ἐπιτελέω, iii. 3
ἐπίτροπος, iv. 2; pp. 149 sqq.
ἐπιχορηγέω, iii. 5
ἐριθία, v. 20
ἕτερος, i. 6
εὐαγγέλιον, i. 6, 7; τὸ ε. τῆς ἀκροβυστίας, τῆς περιτομῆς, ii. 7
εὐλογία, iii. 14
εὐπροσωπέω, vi. 12

ζάω, of Christ in the believer, ii. 20
ζηλόω, iv. 17, 18
ζηλωτής, i. 14
ζυγός, v. 1

ἡμέρα, iv. 10

θέλω (ἤθελον), iv. 20

Ἰάκωβος, i. 19; ii. 9
Ἱεροσόλυμα and Ἰερουσαλήμ, i. 16
Ἰερουσαλήμ, ἡ ἄνω, iv. 26
ἵνα, ii. 10
Ἰσραήλ (ὁ Ἰ. τοῦ θεοῦ), vi. 16
ἱστορέω, i. 18
ἰσχύω, v. 6
Ἰουδαία, i. 22
Ἰουδαΐζειν, ii. 14
Ἰουδαῖος, of a Christian, ii. 13
Ἰουδαϊσμός, i. 13

καιρός, iv. 10; vi. 10
καλεῖν, i. 6, 15
κατά, ii. 2
κατὰ ἄνθρωπον, i. 11
κατ' ἰδίαν, ii. 2
καταγινώσκω, ii. 11
καταλύω, ii. 18
κατάρα, iii. 10, 13
καταργέω, v. 4
κατηχέω, vi. 6
Κηφᾶς, i. 18
κληρονομία, iii. 18
κληρονόμος, iii. 29
κλίμα, i. 21
κοινωνία, ii. 9
κοπιάω εἰς, iv. 11
κόπους παρέχω, vi. 17
κόσμος, iv. 3; vi. 14
κτίσις (καινὴ), vi. 15
κύριος, a recognized divine title, i. 3
κῶμος, v. 21

λοιποῦ, τοῦ, vi. 17

μακαρισμός, iv. 15
μαρτύρομαι, v. 3
μεσίτης, iii. 19, 20
μεταστρέφω, i. 7
μετατίθημι, i. 6
μήν, iv. 10
μορφόω, iv. 19
μυκτηρίζω, vi. 7

νήπιος, iv. 1

νόμος, ii. 16 *bis*; iii. 11, 21; iv. 21; *νόμ.* and *ὁ νόμ.*, pp. 151 sq.; *ὁ ν. τοῦ χριστοῦ*, vi. 2

ξύλον, iii. 13

οἶδα, ii. 16
οἰκονόμος, iv. 2; pp. 149 sqq.
ὀρθοποδεῖν, ii. 14
ὅστις, v. 19; its distinction from *ὅς* lost, iv. 24, 26
ου, not often confused with *ω* or *ο*, p. 99
οὐ μή, v. 16
ὄφελον, v. 12

πάθημα, v. 24
παιδαγωγός, iii. 24, 25
πάντα, τά, iii. 22
παρά, i. 8, 12
παραβάτης, ii. 18
παράδοσις, i. 14
παραλαμβάνω, i. 9, 12
παρατηρεῖν, iv. 10
παρείσακτος, ii. 4
πατρικός, i. 14
πείθω, i. 10
πεισμονή, v. 8
περιπατέω, v. 16
περιτεμνόμενοι, οἱ, vi. 13
περιτομῆς, οἱ ἐκ, iii. 7
πηλίκος, vi. 11
πίστις, i. 23; trust in men, v. 22; *ἡ πίστις*, not the dispensation of faith, iii. 23 *bis*; nor a synonym for the Gospel, vi. 10. *οἱ ἐκ πίστεως*, iii. 7
πιστός, iii. 9
πληρόω, v. 14
πλήρωμα, iv. 4
πνεῦμα and *τὸ πνεῦμα*, pp. 152 sq.; *πν.* v. 5, 16; *τὸ πν.*, iii. 2; *τὸ πν. τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ*, iv. 6
πνευματικός, vi. 1
πονηρός, i. 4
πορθεῖν, i. 13
προγράφω, iii. 1
προεῖδον, iii. 8
προευαγγελίζομαι, iii. 8
προθεσμία, iv. 2
προκόπτω, i. 14
προκυρόω, iii. 17
προλαμβάνω, vi. 1
προσανατίθημι, i. 16
πρόσωπον...λαμβάνω, ii. 6
πρότερον, τό, pp. xxiv, xxxi sq.; iv. 13

σάρξ, v. 17; vi. 12
σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα, i. 16
σπέρμα, σπέρματα, iii. 16
σταυρός, vi. 12
στήκω, v. 1
στίγμα, vi. 17
στοιχεῖον, iv. 3, 9
στοιχέω, v. 25
στῦλος, ii. 9
συμπαραλαμβάνω, ii. 1
συναπάγω, ii. 13
συνιστάνω, ii. 18
συνκλείω, iii. 22
συνσταυρόω, ii. 20
συνστοιχέω, iv. 25
συνυποκρίνομαι, ii. 13

ταράσσω, i. 7
ταχέως, i. 6
τρέχω, ii. 2

υἱοθεσία, iv. 5
ὑπάρχειν, i. 14
ὑπέρ, i. 4; ii. 20; iii. 13
ὑποταγή, ii. 5

φανερός, v. 19
φαρμακία, v. 20
φόρτιον, vi. 5
φρεναπατάω, vi. 3
φρονεῖν, v. 10
φρουρεῖν, iii. 23
Φρυγία, pp. xxii sq.

χαρίζομαι, iii. 18
χάρις, i. 3; ii. 9
χριστός·
χριστὸν ἐνδύομαι, iii. 27;
εἰς χριστὸν βαπτίζομαι, iii. 27;
ἐν χριστῷ, iii. 28
χώρα, pp. xxii sq.

ω, possibly confused with *ο*, vi. 10. 12
ὠδίνω, iv. 19
ὡς = ἕως, vi. 10

III. SOME PASSAGES OF SCRIPTURE EXAMINED IN THE NOTES.

	PAGE
Lev. xix. 18	119 sq.
Deut. xxi. 23	65 sq.
Isa. viii. 14	117
— liv. 1	106
Hab. ii. 4	64
Mal. iii. 1	97
1 Macc. viii. 1, 2	xiv
2 Macc. viii. 20	xiv
Acts xiii. 16–41	xxix
— xv. 4—29	145 sqq.
— xv. 19, 20, 28, 29	xxxvii
— xvi. 6	xxii
— xviii. 23	xxiii
— xx. 4	xxi
— xx. 17—35	xxxv
Rom. xv. 19	xx
1 Cor. xvi. 1	xxi
2 Cor. xii. 7	xxiv
Eph. ii. 15	83
2 Tim. iv. 10	xv, xx
1 Pet. i. 1	xvii

CAMBRIDGE: PRINTED BY JOHN CLAY, M.A. AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

Based, by kind permission, upon Mr John Murray's Classical Map of Asia Minor.

THE CAMBRIDGE BIBLE FOR SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES

GENERAL EDITORS:

A. F. KIRKPATRICK, D.D., Dean of Ely

R. ST JOHN PARRY, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College

With Introductions, Notes and Maps. Cloth. Extra fcap. 8vo.

An Introduction to the Pentateuch. By the Rev. A. T. CHAPMAN, M.A. *3s. 6d. net.*

The Book of Exodus. In the Revised Version. Edited by the Rev. S. R. DRIVER, D.D. With 11 Illustrations and 4 Maps. *3s. 6d. net.*

The Book of Numbers. In the Revised Version. Edited by the Rev. A. H. McNEILE, D.D. With 2 Maps. *2s. 6d. net.*

The Book of Joshua. Edited by the Rev. G. F. MACLEAR, D.D. With 2 Maps. *2s. net.*

The Book of Judges. Edited by the Rev. J. J. LIAS, M.A. With Map. *2s. net.*

The First Book of Samuel. Edited by the Very Rev. A. F. KIRKPATRICK, D.D. With Map. *2s. net.*

The Second Book of Samuel. Edited by the Very Rev. A. F. KIRKPATRICK, D.D. With 2 Maps. *2s. net.*

The First Book of the Kings. In the Authorised Version. Edited by the Rev. J. R. LUMBY, D.D. With 3 Maps. *2s. net.*

The Second Book of the Kings. In the Authorised Version. Edited by the Rev. J. R. LUMBY, D.D. With 3 Maps. *2s. net.*

The First and Second Books of the Kings. In the Authorised Version. Edited by the Rev. J. R. LUMBY, D.D. In one vol. With 5 Maps. *3s. 6d. net.*

The First Book of the Kings. In the Revised Version. Edited by the Rev. W. E. BARNES, D.D. With Map. *2s. net.*

The Second Book of the Kings. In the Revised Version. Edited by the Rev. W. E. BARNES, D.D. With 2 Maps. *2s. net.*

The First and Second Books of the Kings. In the Revised Version. Edited by the Rev. W. E. BARNES, D.D. In one vol. With 2 Maps. *3s. 6d. net.*

The First and Second Books of Chronicles. Edited by the Rev. W. E. BARNES, D.D. With 2 Maps. *2s. 6d. net.*

The Books of Ezra and Nehemiah. Edited by the Right Rev. H. E. RYLE, D.D. With 3 Maps. *3s. net.*

The Book of Esther. In the Revised Version. Edited by the Rev. A. W. STREANE, D.D. *1s. 6d. net.*

The Book of Job. Edited by the Rev. A. B. DAVIDSON, LL.D., D.D. *3s. net.*

The Psalms. Edited by the Very Rev. A. F. KIRKPATRICK, D.D.

Book I. 1—41. *2s. net.*
Books II. and III. 42—89. *2s. net.*
Books IV. and V. 90—150. *2s. net.*

The Book of Proverbs. Edited by the Ven. T. T. PEROWNE, B.D. *2s. net.*

Ecclesiastes; or, the Preacher. Edited by the Very Rev. E. H. PLUMPTRE, D.D. *3s. net.*

The Song of Solomon. Edited by the Rev. ANDREW HARPER, D.D., Edin. *1s. 6d. net.*

Isaiah. Vol. I. Chapters I—XXXIX. Edited by the Rev. J. SKINNER, D.D. With Map. *2s. 6d. net.*

Isaiah. Vol. II. Chapters XL—LXVI. Edited by the Rev. J. SKINNER, D.D. *2s. 6d. net.*

The Book of Jeremiah together with the Lamentations. Edited by the Rev. A. W. STREANE, D.D. With Map. *3s. net.*

The Book of Ezekiel. Edited by the Rev. A. B. DAVIDSON, D.D. *3s. net.*

The Book of Daniel. Edited by the Rev. S. R. DRIVER, D.D. With Illustrations. *2s. 6d. net.*

Hosea. Edited by the Rev. T. K. CHEYNE, M.A., D.D. *1s. 6d. net.*

The Books of Joel and Amos. By the Rev. S. R. DRIVER, D.D. With Illustrations. *2s. 6d. net.*

Obadiah and Jonah. Edited by the Ven. T. T. PEROWNE, B.D. *1s. 6d. net.*

Micah. Edited by the Rev. T. K. CHEYNE, M.A., D.D. *1s. net.*

Nahum, Habakkuk and Zephaniah. Edited by the Rev. A. B. DAVIDSON, LL.D., D.D. *1s. 6d. net.*

Haggai, Zechariah and Malachi. Edited by the Ven. T. T. PEROWNE, B.D. *2s. net.*

The New Testament complete

The Gospel according to St Matthew. Edited by the Rev. A. CARR, M.A. With 2 Maps. *2s. net.*

The Gospel according to St Mark. Edited by the Rev. G. F. MACLEAR, D.D. With 4 Maps. *2s. net.*

The Gospel according to St Luke. Edited by the Very Rev. F. W. FARRAR, D.D. With 4 Maps. *3s. net.*

The Gospel according to St John. Edited by the Rev. A. PLUMMER, D.D. With 4 Maps. *3s. net.*

The Acts of the Apostles. Edited by the Rev. J. RAWSON LUMBY, D.D. With 4 Maps. *3s. net.*

The Epistle to the Romans. Edited by the Right Rev. H. C. G. MOULE, D.D. With Map. *2s. 6d. net.*

The First Epistle to the Corinthians. Edited by the Rev. J. J. LIAS, M.A. With 2 Maps. *1s. 6d. net.*

The Second Epistle to the Corinthians. Edited by the Rev. A. PLUMMER, D.D. *1s. 6d. net.*

The Epistle to the Galatians. Edited by the Rev. A. LUKYN WILLIAMS, B.D. *1s. 6d. net.*

The Epistle to the Ephesians. Edited by the Right Rev. H. C. G. MOULE, D.D. *1s. 6d. net.*

The Epistle to the Philippians. Edited by the Right Rev. H. C. G. MOULE, D.D. *1s. 6d. net.*

The Epistles to the Colossians and Philemon. Edited by the Right Rev. H. C. G. MOULE, D.D. *1s. 6d. net.*

The Epistles to the Thessalonians. Edited by the Rev. G. G. FINDLAY, D.D. With Map. *1s. 6d. net.*

The Epistles to Timothy and Titus. Edited by the Rev. A. E. HUMPHREYS, M.A. With Map. *2s. net.*

The Epistle to the Hebrews. Edited by the Very Rev. F. W. FARRAR, D.D. *2s. 6d. net.*

The Epistle of St James. Edited by the Very Rev. E. H. PLUMPTRE, D.D. *1s. net.*

The Epistles of St Peter and St Jude. Edited by the Very Rev. E. H. PLUMPTRE, D.D. *2s. net.*

The Epistles of St John. Edited by the Rev. A. PLUMMER, D.D. *2s. net.*

The Revelation of St John the Divine. Edited by the Rev. WILLIAM HENRY SIMCOX, M.A. *2s. net.*

The Book of Psalms. With Introduction and Notes by the Very Rev. A. F. KIRKPATRICK, D.D. Crown 8vo, cloth, gilt top. *6s. net.*

The edition of the Psalms prepared by Dr Kirkpatrick for the "Cambridge Bible for Schools" having been completed and published in three volumes, the whole work is now also published in a single volume. The page is larger than in the separate volumes, and, a thinner paper being used, this edition will be found convenient in size, and it is thought that many readers will prefer it to the separate volumes.

The Wisdom of Solomon. In the Revised Version. Edited by the Rev. J. A. F. GREGG, M.A. *2s. 6d. net.*

The Wisdom of Jesus the Son of Sirach or Ecclesiasticus. In the Revised Version. Edited by the Rev. W. O. E. OESTERLEY, D.D. *6s. net.*

The First Book of Maccabees. In the Revised Version. By the Rev. W. FAIRWEATHER, M.A. and J. SUTHERLAND BLACK, LL.D. With Map and Illustrations. *2s. 6d. net.*

In preparation (completing the series of the books of the Old and New Testaments)

Genesis. Edited by the Right Rev. H. E. RYLE, D.D., Dean of Westminster.

Leviticus. Edited by the Rev. A. T. CHAPMAN, M.A., Fellow of Emmanuel College.

Deuteronomy. Edited by the Rev. G. ADAM SMITH, D.D., Professor of Old Testament Language, Literature and Theology, United Free Church College, Glasgow.

Judges and Ruth. Edited by the Rev. G. A. COOKE, D.D., St John's College, Oxford.

THE REVISED VERSION FOR SCHOOLS

Edited with Introductions, Notes and Maps.
Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d. net each

The Book of Joshua. Edited by the Rev. P. J. BOYER, M.A.

The Second Book of Samuel. Edited by the Rev. R. O. HUTCHINSON, M.A.

The First Book of the Kings. Edited by the Rev. H. C. O. LANCHESTER, M.A.

Isaiah I—XXXIX. Edited by the Rev. C. H. THOMSON, M.A. and the Rev. J. SKINNER, D.D.

St Matthew. Edited by the Rev. A. CARR, M.A.

"The most approved results of recent biblical criticism are embodied in the splendid notes; but independent of its intrinsic value, there are three artistic maps incorporated in the text. An edition as remarkable for its elegance as for its high utility."—*School World*

St Mark. Edited by Sir A. F. HORT, Bart., M.A., and MARY DYSON HORT (Mrs George Chitty).

"Altogether helpful, suggestive, clear, and valuable."—*School World*

St Luke. Edited by the Rev. E. WILTON SOUTH, M.A.

St John. Edited by the Rev. A. CARR, M.A.

"A valuable contribution to Biblical study."—*Spectator*

"Mr Carr has succeeded in presenting the best and most approved results of recent theological work on St John in a clear and intelligible form.... The introductory matter deserves a special word of praise."—*Guardian*

The Acts of the Apostles. Edited by the Rt Rev. C. WEST-WATSON, D.D.

The First and Second Epistles to the Corinthians. Edited by the Rev. S. C. CARPENTER, M.A.

The Epistle to the Galatians and the Epistle to the Romans. Edited by the Rev. H. W. FULFORD, M.A.

The Epistles to the Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, and to Philemon. Edited by the Rev. W. K. LOWTHER CLARKE, M.A.

The Epistles to the Thessalonians, Timothy and Titus. Edited by the Rev. H. W. FULFORD, M.A.

The General Epistle of James and the Epistle to the Hebrews. Edited by the Rev. A. CARR, M.A.

The Epistles of Peter, John and Jude. Edited by the Rev. CLAUDE M. BLAGDEN, M.A.

The Revelation of St John the Divine. Edited by the Rt Rev. G. H. S. WALPOLE.

THE SMALLER CAMBRIDGE BIBLE FOR SCHOOLS

Revised and enlarged edition

GENERAL EDITORS:

A. W. STREANE, D.D. and R. APPLETON, M.A.

Now ready. With Introductions, Notes and Maps
Price 1*s. net per volume*

The Book of Joshua. Edited by J. SUTHERLAND BLACK, LL.D.

The Book of Judges. Edited by J. SUTHERLAND BLACK, LL.D. And **The Book of Ruth.** Edited by the Rev. A. W. STREANE, D.D. In one volume.

The First Book of Samuel. Edited by the Very Rev. A. F. KIRKPATRICK, D.D.

The Second Book of Samuel. Edited by the Very Rev. A. F. KIRKPATRICK, D.D.

The First Book of the Kings. Edited by the Rev. T. H. HENNESSY, M.A.

The Second Book of the Kings. Edited by the Rev. T. H. HENNESSY, M.A.

The Books of Ezra and Nehemiah. Edited by the Right Rev. HERBERT EDWARD RYLE, D.D.

The Book of Proverbs. Edited by the Rev. J. R. COATES, B.A.

The Books of Joel and Amos. Edited by the Rev. J. C. H. HOW, M.A.

The Gospel according to St Matthew. Edited by the Rev. A. CARR, M.A.

The Gospel according to St Mark. Edited by the Rev. G. F. MACLEAR, D.D.

The Gospel according to St Luke. Edited by the Very Rev. F. W. FARRAR, D.D.

The Gospel according to St John. Edited by the Rev. A. PLUMMER, D.D.

The Acts of the Apostles. Edited by the Rev. H. C. O. LANCHESTER, M.A.

St Mark in Greek for beginners.

The Gospel according to St Mark. The Greek Text. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, for the use of Schools, by Sir A. F. HORT, Bart., M.A., Assistant Master at Harrow School. With 2 Maps. *2s. 6d. net.*

THE CAMBRIDGE GREEK TESTAMENT FOR SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES

GENERAL EDITOR: R. ST JOHN PARRY, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College

With Introductions, English Notes and Maps
Extra fcap. 8vo, cloth

New *net* prices from January 1, 1913

The Gospel according to St Matthew. Edited by the Rev. ARTHUR CARR, M.A. *3s. 6d. net.*

The Gospel according to St Mark. Edited by the Rev. G. F. MACLEAR, D.D. *3s. 6d. net.*

The Gospel according to St Luke. Edited by the Very Rev. F. W. FARRAR, D.D. *4s. 6d. net.*

The Gospel according to St John. Edited by the Rev. A. PLUMMER, D.D. *4s. 6d. net.*

The Acts of the Apostles. Edited by the Rev. J. R. LUMBY, D.D. *4s. 6d. net.*

The Epistle to the Romans. Edited by R. St J. PARRY, D.D. *3s. 6d. net.*

The First Epistle to the Corinthians. Edited by the Rev. J. J. LIAS, M.A. *2s. 6d. net.*

The Second Epistle to the Corinthians. Edited by the Rev. A. PLUMMER, D.D. *2s. 6d. net.*

The Epistle to the Galatians. Edited by the Rev. A. LUKYN WILLIAMS, B.D. *2s. 6d. net.*

The Epistle to the Philippians. Edited by the Right Rev. H. C. G. MOULE, D.D. *2s. 6d. net.*

The Epistles to the Colossians and Philemon. Edited by the Rev. A. LUKYN WILLIAMS, B.D. *2s. 6d. net.*

The Epistles to the Thessalonians. Edited by the Rev. GEORGE G. FINDLAY, D.D. *2s. 6d. net.*

The Pastoral Epistles. Edited by the Very Rev. J. H. BERNARD, D.D. *3s. net.*

The Epistle to the Hebrews. Edited by the Very Rev. F. W. FARRAR, D.D. *3s. net.*

The General Epistle of St James. Edited by the Rev. ARTHUR CARR, M.A. *2s. 6d. net.*

The Second Epistle General of St Peter and the General Epistle of St Jude. Edited by M. R. JAMES, Litt.D. *2s. 6d. net.*

The Epistles of St John. Edited by the Rev. A. PLUMMER, D.D. *3s. 6d. net.*

The Revelation of St John the Divine. Edited by the late Rev. WILLIAM HENRY SIMCOX, M.A. Revised by G. A. SIMCOX, M.A. *4s. 6d. net.*

The Cambridge Companion to the Bible. Containing the Structure, Growth, and Preservation of the Bible, Introductions to the several Books, with Summaries of Contents, History and Chronology, Antiquities, Natural History, Glossary of Bible Words, Index of Proper Names, Index of Subjects, Concordance, Maps, and Index of Places.

Pearl Type, 16mo. from 1*s.* net; Ruby Type, 8vo. from 2*s.* 6*d.*; Nonpareil Type, 8vo. from 3*s.* 6*d.*; Long Primer Type, 8vo. 5*s.*, or without Concordance, 4*s.* 6*d.*

A Concise Bible Dictionary, based on the Cambridge Companion to the Bible, and containing a Bible Atlas consisting of 8 maps, and a complete Index.

Crown 8vo. 1*s.* net. (Post free, 1*s.* 3*d.*)

The Concise Bible Dictionary is based upon the Cambridge Companion to the Bible, the principal materials, which in the Companion are presented as a number of articles, written by different scholars, being rearranged in the form of a brief dictionary.

A Short History of the Hebrews to the Roman Period. By R. L. OTTLEY, M.A.

Crown 8vo., with seven maps. 5*s.*

"Mr Ottley faces with courage the critical problem as it concerns Old Testament history....On the whole Mr Ottley's book will be found a sober and cautious effort to accommodate the old and the new. Something of the kind is absolutely necessary, and we are thankful for an honest and devout effort to supply the want."—*Spectator*

The Religion of Israel. A Historical Sketch. By R. L. OTTLEY, M.A. Crown 8vo. 4*s.*

"A book which ought to become a standard text-book in the study of the religion of the Old Testament."—*Journal of Education*

The Life of Christ. An aid to historical study and a condensed commentary on the gospels. By ERNEST DE WITT BURTON and SHAILER MATTHEWS. Second Edition. 8vo. With 31 illustrations 2 maps and plan. 4*s.* net (*University of Chicago Press*).

The Life of Christ. Adapted from the above for the use of classes in Secondary Schools and in the Secondary division of the Sunday School. 8vo. With 4 plates, 2 maps and plan. 4*s.* net. Pupil's note book 1*s.* net (*University of Chicago Press*).

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS
C. F. CLAY, MANAGER
LONDON: FETTER LANE, E.C.
EDINBURGH: 100, PRINCES STREET